BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06574 121 5

№ *CS71.W29 1903

GIVEN BY

E. Burgess Warren

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

WILLIAM DE VARENNE, FIRST EARL OF WARREN AND SURREY

See page 3

The Warren, Jackson, and Allied Families

BEING THE ANCESTRY OF

Jesse Warren and Betsey Jackson

BY

BETSEY WARREN DAVIS

Printed for Private Circulation
BY J. B. LIPPINCOTT COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA
MDCCCCIII

6415

*CS71
.W29
1903

Copyright, 1903
By Betsey Warren Davis

E. Betsey Warren
April 25, 1903.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF BOSTON

Preface

IN writing the history of the "Warren, Jackson, and Allied Families, being the Ancestry of Jesse Warren and Betsey Jackson," it has been my object to gather together all the family records attainable, in order to gratify the desire of the present generation to possess in book form a record of the lives of those they have revered and the ancestry in which they have been taught to feel a justifiable pride. In doing this, original research has been made in town, county, and probate records wherever such has been possible.

I wish to thank the family for their hearty co-operation in my work, especially my uncle, the Reverend Samuel Mills Warren, and my sister, Mrs. Louis F. Benson. I am also deeply indebted to the following friends for the great assistance they have rendered me: Mr. Augustus A. Galloupe, of Beverly; Mr. Ezra Stearns, of Fitchburg; Mr. Emerson, of Chelmsford; Mr. William Olin, of Boston; Miss May Atherton Leach, of Philadelphia; Mrs. Edwin H. Warren and Mrs. George Parkhurst, of Chelmsford; and especially Colonel J. Granville Leach, of Philadelphia, to whom I am indebted for the comprehensive article on the Warren Family, and also the sketches of the lives of Edward Jackson, Esquire, General Humphrey Atherton, and Major Simon Willard.

BETSEY WARREN DAVIS.

PHILADELPHIA, December, 1902.

Contents

Part I

Ancestry of Jesse Warren

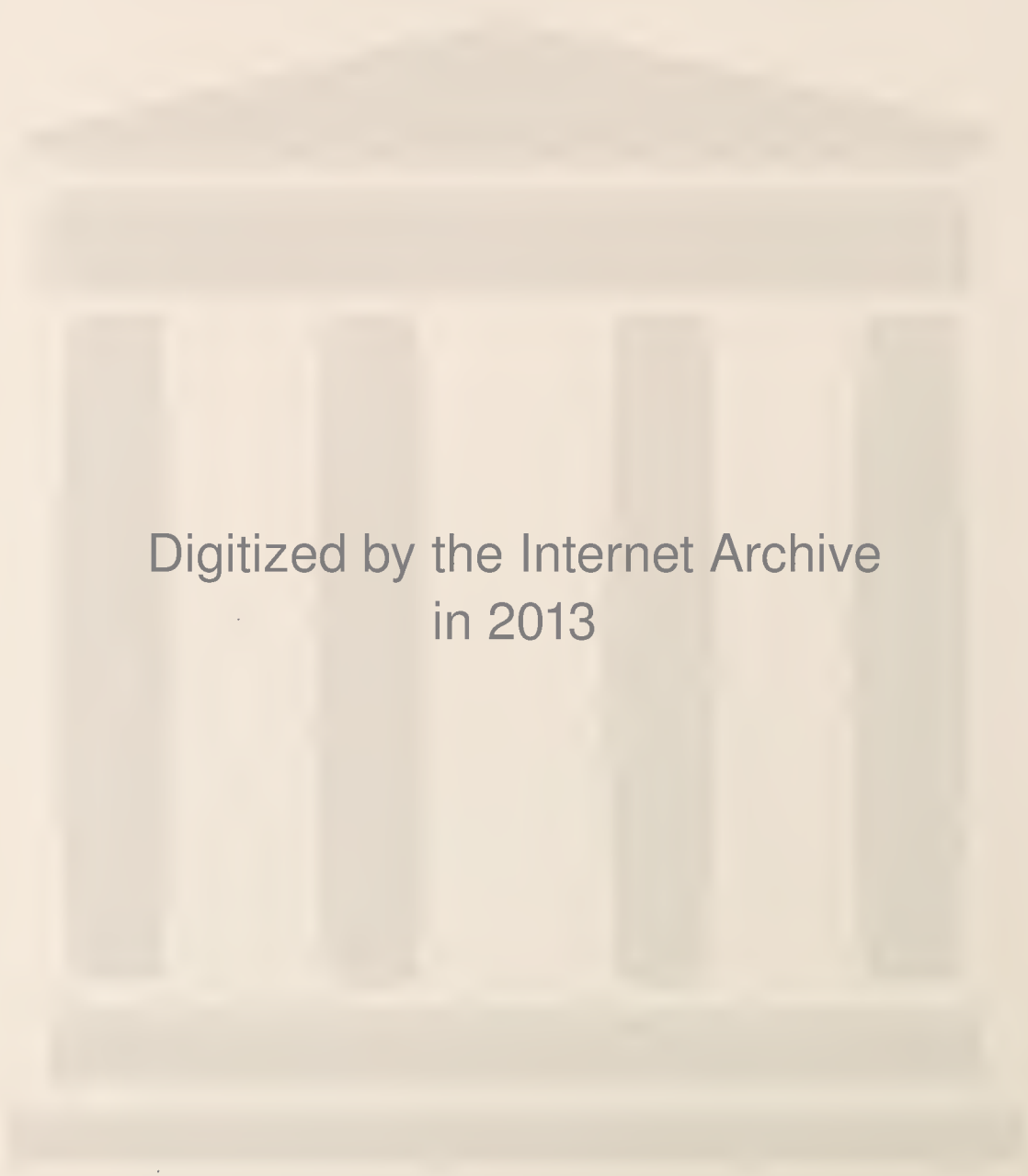
PAGE

Warren Family 1
Arthur Warren and his Descendants 9
Moors Family 45
Fletcher Family 49
Thorndike, Stratton, and Patch Families 55
Parker Family 63
Spalding and Jefts Families 69
Butterfield and Underwood Families 75
Ober Family 81
Wheeler and Merriam Families 85
Richardson Family 89
Larkin and Hale Families 95
Morgan and Norman Families 99
Willard and Howard Families 105
Woodbury and Paulsgrave Families 111
Dixey Family 117

Part II

Ancestry of Betsey Jackson

Jackson Family 121
Peirce Family 133
Darby Family 141
Greenwood Family 147
Comee and Munroe Families 151
Trowbridge Family 155
Conant and Walton Families 161
Smith, Porter, and Grant Families 169
Ward Family 173
Atherton Family 179
Mansfield Family 187



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/warrenjacksonall00davi

List of Illustrations

PAGE

1. William de Varenne, First Earl of Warren and Surrey.....*Frontispiece*
2. Chart of the Ancestry of Jesse Warren..... 9
3. The Original Warren Homestead, Chelmsford, Massachusetts, built prior to 1697 12
4. Gravestones of Captain Joseph and Joanna (Fletcher) Warren, Chelmsford, Massachusetts 14
5. The Warren Farmstead, Westminster, Massachusetts, built about 1779..... 16
6. Home of Jesse Warren, Fox Hill, West Dedham, Massachusetts..... 18
7. The Warren Monument, Westminster, Massachusetts..... 42
8. Gravestones of Lieutenant Joseph and Esther (Butterfield) Moors, Chelmsford, Massachusetts 47
9. Gravestones of Josiah and Joanna (Spalding) Fletcher, Chelmsford, Massachusetts 53
10. East Cloister, Westminster Abbey 57
11. Thorndike-Rea House, Beverly, Massachusetts, built prior to 1700..... 61
12. Gravestones of Deacon Andrew and Hannah (Jefts) Spalding..... 72
13. The Morgan-Ober House, Beverly, Massachusetts, built about 1671..... 84
14. Gravestones of Nicholas and Anna (Paulsgrave) Woodbury, Beverly, Massachusetts 114
15. Chart of the Ancestry of Betsey Jackson..... 121
16. The Jackson Farm, Westminster, Massachusetts..... 123
17. Gravestone of Edward Jackson, Esq., Newton, Massachusetts..... 126
18. Gravestone of Edward Jackson, Newton, Massachusetts..... 128
19. Gravestone of Sergeant Josiah Jackson, Westminster, Massachusetts..... 130
20. Home of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, Fitchburg, Massachusetts..... 132
21. Gravestones of John and Abigail Peirce, Westminster, Massachusetts..... 138
22. Gravestone of Andrew Darby, Westminster, Massachusetts..... 144
23. Gravestone of Thomas Greenwood, Esq., Newton, Massachusetts..... 150
24. Gravestone of Deacon James Trowbridge, Newton, Massachusetts..... 158
25. Gravestone of John Ward, Newton, Massachusetts..... 176

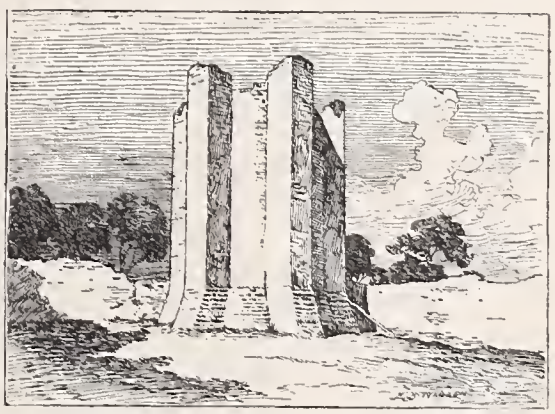
Part II

Ancestry of Jesse Warren

The Warren Family

The Warren Family

FEW patronymics have been more distinguished in Anglo-Saxon annals than that of Warren. Its earliest representative was William Warren, the first Earl of Surrey, whose surname was derived from his father's fortress situated on the left bank of the Varenne, and called after that river, and whose family, it is claimed, were earls in Normandy. William Warren was a knight at the battle of Mortimer in 1054, and one of the Norman lords who attended the great council at Lillebourne, and fought at Hastings, where he had a considerable command, and his name appears on the famous Roll of Battle Abbey. Duke William munificently rewarded his services, and his holdings of the great baronies of Castle Acre in Norfolk, Lewes in Suffolk, and Coningsburgh in Yorkshire, besides grants in nine other counties,—in all about three hundred English manors,—made his possessions resemble those of a sovereign, and gave him power beyond most of the followers of the Conqueror. He was one of the chief justiciars of England in 1074, and held other civil appointments within the gift of the crown. He was wounded at the siege of Pevensey, and died 24 June, 1088, and was buried beside his wife, Gundrada,* in the priory of St. Pancras at Lewes, of which he was the founder.



RUINS OF CONINGSBURGH CASTLE

During the troubled reigns of the first centuries of Norman rule in England, the Earls of Warren and Surrey were foremost characters in all that made this period heroic, and their deeds of arms and state-craft are alike chronicled in song and story.

William, the second Earl, commanded the great army of Henry I. at the battle of Tinchebray in Lower Normandy, where Duke Robert, brother to the king, and a claimant to the throne of England, was defeated, and, according to some authorities, taken prisoner by Earl Warren.† He was one

* According to some authorities, Gundrada was the daughter of William I., the Conqueror. She was probably, however, his step-daughter, as otherwise the words of Earl Warren, in the foundation charter of Lewes Abbey, cannot be understood,—"pro salute Domine mee Matildis regine matris uxoris mee."

† Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, page 149.

of the five earls who, with other great men, attended the demise of King Henry at Lyons, 1 December, 1135, and settled with him the succession of the crown of England, and he was then appointed governor of Rouen and the district of Caux, by the chief men of the duchy. His wife was the beautiful Isabel of Vermandois, granddaughter of Henry I. of France.

William, third Earl Warren, followed his kinsman Louis VII. of France in the holy wars, and was slain in the service of the second crusade, 13 January, 1147, when his heart was returned to England and given burial at Lewes.

William Plantagenet, sixth Earl Warren, was one of the little group of nobles closely allied to the royal house, who adhered to King John in the baronial quarrel which led to the vindication of national freedom and the consolidation of constitutional life as embodied in Magna Charta, and with the king he met the twenty-five confederate barons at Runnymede, and was a party to the consummation of that act, which was at once a revelation of the possibility of liberty to the mediæval world and the promise of freedom to the future.

John, seventh Earl Warren, whose long life was spent in the business of war, made such an uncompromising resistance * to Edward I.'s proposed right of inquiry into the tenure of the baronage to their estates, under the statute of quo warranto, that the crown was forced to modify its attempt to replenish the royal exchequer by the contemplated confiscation of weak holdings, and perhaps no argument in favor of the claim that the family were Earls of Warren in Normandy before the Conquest is so strong as this Earl John's answer in the quo warranto proceedings, that his ancestors were earls in Normandy, and that they lost their lands there for adhering to the kings of England against the kings of France. It was this Earl John who bore on the reverse side of his great seal, conies or rabbits, in allusion to his name. The conies are running in and out of their holes, surrounded by deer, swans,

SEAL OF JOHN, EARL OF WARREN

* When in 1219 the king's justices asked the Earl by what warranty he held his franchises, he unsheathed an ancient and rusty sword, saying, "Here is my warranty. My ancestors who came with William conquered their lands with the sword, and with the sword will I defend them against all who desire to seize them. For the king did not conquer this realm by himself, but our ancestors were his participants and helpers." This scene originated the motto, which was inscribed about some ancient seals belonging to the Warrens of Poynton, in Cheshire,—"Gladio vici, gladio teneo, gladio tenebro,"—and furnished the subject for a fine historical painting by Pine.

and various birds, indicative of the sports of the field, forming a view not only of a warren, but of an ancient park. On the obverse of the shield appear the ancient bearings of the Warrens, *chequy or and azure.*

REVERSE OF SEAL OF JOHN, EARL OF WARREN

In the great dispute between Robert Bruce and John Baliol for the crown of Scotland, Earl John was a stanch supporter of Baliol, prompted thereto, no doubt, by the fact that his daughter Isabel was the wife of the latter claimant. Henry, Lord Percy, had married his daughter Eleanor, and she through this marriage was the ancestress of the Earls of Northumberland. Through the male line of Earl John descend the Warrens of Poynton in Cheshire, of whom was Sir George Warren (17—-1801), knight of the Bath, in whose interest was compiled the "Memoirs of the Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey and their Descendants to the Present Time," by the Reverend John Watson, fellow of Brazenose College in Oxford and rector of Stockport in Cheshire.* The intent of this, the most sumptuous and unique genealogical work produced in England during the last century, was to prove the right of Sir George Warren to the earldom of Warren as the head of the Poynton family. The Warrens of Poynton bore for arms *chequy or and azure, on a canton gules a lion rampant argent,* and, according to Dr. Watson's deductions, the Warrens of Thorpe Arnold, Leicestershire, and Stapleford, County Notts, also descend from the same stem. Arthur Warren, Esquire, of Thorpe Arnold, settled after 1640 at Stapleford, and his son Arthur was one of the prominent men of the county and the ancestor of Admiral Sir John Borlace Warren (1753-1822), to whom, as his cousin, Sir George Warren bequeathed all his manuscripts relating to the Earls of Warren. On the enlargement of the manor-house at Stapleford the arms of the Warrens of Poynton were painted and carved there as they had been at Thorpe Arnold.

Sir Ralph Warren,† born about 1486, was twice Lord Mayor of London, his first election to the mayoralty being at the instance of Henry VIII., who, on the day of the election, 13 October, 1536, sent a letter to the assembled citizens requiring them to elect his choice. He was also one of the principal mercers of his time, and belonged to the two great mercantile corporations

* Warrington, printed by William Eyres, 1782.

† His daughter Joan was the grandmother of Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector of England.

of Merchant Adventurers and Merchants of the Staple. William Warren flourished as a poet from 1598, and his most considerable poem, "A pithie and pleasant discourse and dialogue between a wealthy citizen and a miserable soldier, briefly touching the commodities and discomforts of war and peace," was licensed to Richard Jones, in the Stationers' Register, 7 November, 1578, but no copy thereof is known to exist. Arthur Warren, also a poet, wrote two poems descriptive of the pangs of poverty while imprisoned for debt in 1604,—"The Poore Man's Passions" and "Poverty's Patience,"—which were published as a quarto volume, and entered on the Stationers' Register, 14 January, 1604/5. He wrote in six-line stanza, and with considerable force and feeling. Copies of his work are exceedingly rare, though the British Museum at London and the Bodleian Library at Oxford have each one. Another English writer, Samuel Warren (1807-1877), fellow of the Royal Society, is widely known for his vivid word-painting and delineation of modern life, in his greatest works, "Ten Thousand a Year" and "Passages from the Diary of a Physician."

There is still another group of Warrens, a little band of individual adventurers who sailed away from the home-land, like the ancient Argonautæ, to find across strange seas the golden fleece of civil and religious liberty, and touching some of these there is an American work of importance, entitled "Genealogy of Warrens with Historical Sketches," by John C. Warren, M.D., Emeritus Professor of Harvard University, and published at Boston in 1854. One half of the work relates to the English Warrens, and the author not only deduces the Warrens of Poynton from the Earls of Warren, but also derives the Warrens of Hedbury, Devonshire, from those of Poynton, and various of the American families from those of Hedbury.

The earliest of the American adventurers was Richard Warren, one of the "Mayflower" passengers of 1620, whose descendant, General James Warren, was a prominent figure of the Revolutionary period, and the friend and correspondent of the immortal Washington. He is also said to be the ancestor of Major-General Gouverneur Kemble Warren, a distinguished officer of the Civil War and a military writer of eminence.

Peter Warren, another of the early comers to the new world, was of Boston in 1659, and the progenitor of General Joseph Warren, the wise and ardent patriot and the hero of Bunker Hill. His brother, Dr. John Warren, a graduate of Harvard in 1771, occupied for forty years the foremost place among the surgeons of New England, in which he was succeeded by his sons and grandsons.

John Warren, who, according to Dr. Warren, descends from the Warrens of Hedbury, was of Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1630, where his name

was continued by a numerous posterity, who have rendered substantial service to the country in her various times of need.

Another pioneer of New England was Arthur Warren, of Weymouth, Massachusetts, of whom hereafter.

While the Warren name achieved greater distinction in Massachusetts than elsewhere in America, it was also represented in some of the other colonies. In Virginia, by Lieutenant Radcliffe Warren, who was killed in Claiborne's raid on Kent Island, in 1635; and by Thomas Warren, Esquire, many years a burgess of James City and Surry Counties. A son of the latter, Lieutenant Thomas Warren, removed to Kent County, Maryland, and called his estate there "Poynton," after the ancestral seat in Cheshire, England. In Maryland, the name was also represented by John Warren, of St. Mary's County, who was slain by Captain Cornwallis and party in 1644, and by Colonel Humphrey Warren, commander of a regiment of foot in Charles County, and a signer of the celebrated "Remonstrance" of the Maryland colonists, under date of 27 March, 1689. All of the latter descend from Sir Edward Warren, of Poynton, Baron of Stockport, and high sheriff of Cheshire, and knighted in 1599 while serving in the Irish wars.

A later Warren of much prominence in the historical annals of the new world was Commodore Sir Peter Warren, R.N., the son of Captain Michael Warren, of Warrentown, County Meath, Ireland. After the death of his father, in 1712, he entered the naval service under his uncle, Matthew, Lord Aylmer, rear-admiral of Great Britain, and gradually rose to distinction, and in 1742 was commissioned commander-in-chief of the West India Squadron, with which he captured many prizes from the Spanish. Fresh from these victories, he was appointed, in 1745, to command the armament intended for an attack on Louisbourg, and his fleet of transports being joined with the provincial land forces, under Sir William Pepperell, the famous siege was begun on May first of that year.* For his successful service at Louisbourg, Commodore Warren was commissioned, 8 August, 1745, rear-admiral of the Blue Squadron, and for subseqeunt distinguished services was made vice-admiral of the Red Squadron. "Few men ever attained or better deserved so great a share of popularity as Sir Peter Warren. He had the singular happiness of being universally courted, esteemed, and loved." While in America Commodore Warren purchased a large section of the Mohawk Valley, New York, and placed his nephew, Sir William Johnson, in charge of it and of the Scotch-Irish colony he had induced to settle therein. He died in Dublin, 29 July, 1752, in his forty-ninth year, and was buried in the church at Knockmark with his parents, and honored with a monument in Westminster Abbey.

* Siege of Louisbourg in 1745, in The American Historical Register, June, 1895.

Warren Lineage

Arthur Warren[1] = Mary ———.

Jacob Warren[2] = Mary Hildreth.

Joseph Warren[3] = Ruth Wheeler.

Joseph Warren, Jr.[4] = Tabitha Parker.

Captain Joseph Warren[5] = Joanna Fletcher.

Jeduthan Warren[6] = Joanna Moors.

Jesse Warren[7] = Betsey Jackson.

- Joseph Russell Warren[8].
- Mary Ann Warren[8].
- Joseph Warren[8].
- Betsey Warren[8].
- Elvira Warren[8].
- John Warren[8].
- Samuel Mills Warren[8].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[8].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[8].
- Harriet Newell Warren[8].
- E. Burgess Warren[8].

Arthur Warren and His Descendants

ARTHUR WARREN[1], the founder of one branch of the Warren family in America, emigrated to Massachusetts prior to 1638, and located at Weymouth, which, next to Plymouth, is the most ancient town in New England. No effort has been made to ascertain his immediate lineage, but the Christian name Arthur, an uncommon one at that period, suggests that he may have come from the Nottinghamshire branch of Warrens, where that name appears in several generations. The earliest mention of his name in the Weymouth records is under date of 1638, and he is next mentioned, in 1645, as one of the petitioners to the General Court of Massachusetts Bay Colony, " for a grant of the Narragansett lands supposed to have been rendered forfeit by the heresy of Gorton, Holden, and other just proprietors."

His name does not appear in the earliest known list of landowners at Weymouth, but it is fourth in the list of 2 February, 1651/52, although the extent of his holdings is not given. Some of his possessions there, however, are noted in the town records under later dates, and are thus described:

" Ten acres of Upland and Swamp first given to himself, bounded on the East with Mr. Glover's Marsh, on the West and South with Mr. Barnard's land, and on the north by the Sea."

" Ten acres in the Mill Field given to himself, bounded on the East and South with Hingham Line, and on the north by the land of Walter Harris with the common on the West."

" Six acres in the Plaine, three of them first given to George Allin, three to Arthur Warren bounded on the East with a highwaie, on the West and North with highwaies, on the South with the land of John Osborne."

Arthur Warren was one of the substantial citizens of Weymouth, yet his name is not among those who were admitted to freemanship, and the records do not disclose any activity on his part in public affairs, from which it is inferred that he was not in harmony with the religious tenets of the Puritan church. The date of his death has not been ascertained. An inventory of his estate is on record at Boston, but it is without date. That he died before 1663 is evidenced by the records of the town of Weymouth, during which year land was granted to " Widow Warren." " In 1668 Samuel Pratt bought land of Arthur Warren's children." *

* " A Branch of the Warren Family," by Emily Wilder Leavitt.

Arthur Warren married, *circa* 1638, Mary ——, whose maiden name is not known.

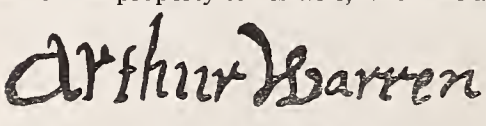
Children of Arthur and Mary Warren, born at Weymouth:

2. Arthur Warren[2], born 17 November, 1639; died at Chelmsford, 25 April, 1671; married Abigail Rogers, daughter of John Rogers, of Billerica; she died at Billerica, 15 June, 1671. Issue: Arthur, born September, 1668; died November, 1668. Arthur Abigail, born prior to 1671.*
3. Abigail Warren[2], born 27 October, 1640; died 6 April, 1726, at Woburn, Massachusetts; married, 10 May, 1661, John Wright.
4. Jacob Warren[2], born 26 October, 1642.+
5. Joseph Warren[2], living in 1671.*
6. Fearnot Warren[2], born June, 1655.*

4. JACOB WARREN[2], son of Arthur and Mary Warren, was born at Weymouth, 26 October, 1642, and died at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, prior to the tax assessment in 1723, as he was last assessed in September, 1722. He removed from Weymouth to Chelmsford prior to 1667, and became at once active in the public affairs of the town, his first appointment being that of fence viewer, 1667/68. He was one of a committee for laying out land in 1673, 1687, 1688, 1709; tithingman in 1679, 1694, and 1697; selectman in 1683, and surveyor of highways in 1686, 1687, and 1690. He served as member of the "Garrison in the West Regiment, in Middlesex," at Chelmsford, 16 March, 1691/92, under Lieutenant Ephraim Hildreth.

On 12 December, 1677, Jacob Warren received a grant of land in Chelmsford, "adjoining to Richard Hildreth's land on the south side of the bridge, for him to build a house for his subsistence." This, together with the other early grants made to the Warrens, was in the part of Chelmsford now known as Westford. In 1711 he was granted land on "Thomas Henchman's right," and probably moved into the village of Chelmsford, where his son [8] Joseph[3] already resided, having received a portion of the same right by deed of gift,

* Both Arthur and Abigail Warren, his wife, left wills; the former, dated 7 March, 1671, bequeaths all of his property to his wife, whom he appoints guardian for their child. The latter, also dated 1671, pertaining to the disposition of her property and her wishes in regard to her "poor fatherles and motherles babe," committing it to "my father John Rogers to be cared for by him, according to his best wisdome," etc., provides that, in event of the death of said child, half of her property go to "my husband's two bretheren Jacob Warren and Joseph Warren, and theire Sister Abigall wright." Fearnot evidently died prior to this date.



"Mem. Admistraccone was granted to J^no^ Rogers, her father in behalf of her daughter, Arthur Abigail Warren at last octob. Court in Cambr. and the Inventor was then exhibited & burnt in the fire th^t^ was kindled at the time & therefore he againe presented this on oath 13 November 1671."

There are numerous other interesting documents and inventories of interest in connection with the estate which show them to have been people of considerable affluence for the time.

at the time of his marriage with Ruth Wheeler, the heiress of Major Thomas Henchman. (See Wheeler Lineage, page 88.) This son became the founder of the Chelmsford branch of the Warren family. Of Jacob Warren's other sons, [7] Jacob[3],* who moved to Plainfield, Connecticut, about 1698, became the founder of the family in that place; his son [10] Ephraim[3] was the founder of the family at Killingly, Connecticut, where he moved between the years 1702 and 1707, and his grandson [13] Jacob[4], who afterward lived in the part of Westford which became Littleton,—presumably on the original Warren grant,—was the founder of the Littleton branch of the Warren family.

Jacob Warren married at Chelmsford, 21 June, 1667, [4] Mary Hildreth[2], daughter of Sergeant Richard Hildreth,† of that town. Her signature, here given, was found on an old deed now in possession of Mr. Joseph E. Warren, of Chelmsford, as witness to a transfer of property from [8] Joseph[3] and [17] Ruth (Wheeler[3]) Warren to their son [12] Joseph[4], dated January, 1722. She died at Chelmsford, 17 December, 1730.

* It has been presumed heretofore and so published, that the Jacob Warren, founder of the Plainfield branch of the Warren family, was [4] Jacob[2], the son of [1] Arthur[1], but careful research in the Chelmsford records has revealed the following facts: In 1692 Jacob Warren and Jacob Warren, Jr., were members of the "Garrison in West Regiment in Middlesex," stationed at Chelmsford.* In 1693 Jacob Warren, Sr., was tithingman; in 1694 "Jacob Warren, Jr.," was surveyor of highways and appointed to run the line between Chelmsford and Concord, and in 1695 chosen constable. In 1697 "Jacob Warren, Sr.," was appointed tithingman, and after this date, which is that of the Plainfield emigration, only one Jacob Warren appears until 1722, when [13] Jacob[4], the son of [8] Joseph Warren[3], was of age and was assessed for taxes, in which year the elder Jacob is again recorded "Jacob Warren, Sr."

[7] Deacon Jacob Warren[3], one of the founders of Plainfield, is recorded there in 1699. That he was undoubtedly a citizen of Chelmsford prior to that date is proved, because the births of his first four children are recorded both in the Chelmsford and Plainfield records. He became a prominent citizen, and one of the earliest appointed deacons of the Plainfield church.

† Sergt. Richard Hildreth, b. 1605, was the founder of the Hildreth family of Massachusetts. He was one of the petitioners for the incorporation of both Charleston Village (Woburn), and Concord. He afterward moved to Cambridge, where he was made Freeman in 1643. In 1653 he was one of the original grantees of Chelmsford, where he became a large landholder, and where he died in 1688. His gravestone, still standing in 1825, read, "Richard Hildreth, Sergeant of Militia, died 1688, aged 83." His will, dated 1688, is probated at Middlesex County Register. His first wife, Sarah, d. at Cambridge, 15 June, 1644, and his second wife, Elizabeth, at Malden, 3 Aug., 1693. He is the ancestor of Richard Hildreth (1807–1865), eminent writer and historian, and also of the writer Dr. Samuel Prescott Hildreth (1783–1863). His children by his first wife were: 1. James, m., 7 Jan., 1659, Margaret Ward; d. 14 April, 1695. 2. Ephraim. 3. Jane, m. Robert Proctor. 4. Mary.+ By his second wife he had 5. Joseph, b. 16 April, 1658; m., 25 Dec., 1683, Abigail Wilson. 6. Persis, b. 8 Feb., 1660; m., 23 May, 1682, Samuel Cleaveland. 7. Thomas, b. 1 Feb., 1662. 8. Isaac, b. July, 1663; m., 12 Nov., 1685, Elizabeth Wilson. 9. Abigail, m., 19 June, 1684, Moses Parker.

* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, xliii. p. 373.

Children of Jacob and Mary (Hildreth) Warren, born at Chelmsford:

7. Jacob Warren[3], born *circa* 1668; died at Plainfield, Connecticut, 3 September, 1727; was one of the founders of Plainfield; deacon of the church and Town Recorder, 1707; married Sarah ——.
8. Joseph Warren[3], born 25 October, 1670.+
9. Elizabeth Warren[3], born 3 March, 1674; married, 17 July, 1695, Nathaniel Blodgett.
10. Ephraim Warren[3], born 24 June, 1680; died at Killingly, Connecticut; will proved 4 May, 1747; was one of the founders of Killingly; captain of Killingly train-band, 1729 until his death; married, before 1702, Abigail Burnham.

8. DEACON JOSEPH WARREN[3], son of Jacob and Mary (Hildreth) Warren, was born at Chelmsford, 25 October, 1670, and resided there until his death, 16 April, 1740. In 1699 he was chosen constable, an office of consequence in the early colonial period, and in 1719 he was elected tithingman. In 1718 he was one of the contributors toward the building of the school-house. He was deacon of the church at Chelmsford. Three years after his marriage he received by deed of gift from his wife's kinsman, Major Thomas Henchman, the property on the Boston Road in the town of Chelmsford, upon which still stands, in 1902, the family homestead. It has been the birthplace of successive generations of Warrens to the present time, being inherited by the eldest son of each generation until it passed into the possession of [26] Jeremiah Warren[6] upon the removal of his elder brother [25] Jedu-than[6] to Westminster, and is now owned by Mr. Joseph E. Warren, of Chelmsford. Successive generations have left their mark upon the homestead, it being altered from time to time to meet the requirements of its occupants until now it is a rambling farm-house, with numerous wings and L's, one of which was added about 1730, at the time of the marriage of Ephraim Warren and Esther Parker, and another in 1836, upon the marriage of Joseph Warren, but, through all these changes, the old kitchen remains as in the original house, with its large fireplace and ovens, while the sitting-room retains its fine old wainscot of the colonial period.

Many interesting traditions attach to the "Old Warren House." One is, that in its early days the Indians used to come and peep in at the windows, another, that the patriot troops who marched to Lexington and Concord, in April, 1775, mustered at the "Warren Farm." The following are extracts from the deed of gift and the will of Major Thomas Henchman in reference to this property:

Dated 1 January, 1699/1700. "I Thomas Hinchman of Chelmsford, for divers Causes and Considerations, me thereunto Moving, Especially for the good affection which I bare unto My Kinsman Joseph Warren, have given to the sd. Joseph Warren, his heirs and assigns forever, my house, now leased

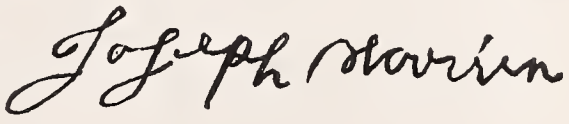
THE ORIGINAL WARREN HOMESTEAD, CHELMSFORD, MASSACHUSETTS, BUILT PRIOR TO 1697

PUBLIC LIBRARY

to Daniel Galutian, with Half the orchard adjoining, at Blanchards (as Comonly Called) together with all my arable land on the East Side of the highway, Excepting four acres which I formerly gave to [7] Benjamin Parker[2].* Also all my upland on the South Side of my medow and orchard. Also one Third part of my Blanchards Medow. Also six acres of land in Wamessitt Neck and a Seven acre Town Right."

Dated 31 October, 1702. "I bequeath to my Kinsman Joseph Warrin of Chelmsford and to Ruth his wife, my Deare Kinswoman, the hous and all those lands at my Tenement at Blanchards (as it is comonly called) of which I have formerly given them a Deed, together with such other lands lying in Wamesit generall field or elswhere, according as they are in sd. Deed specifyed to them, theire Heyrs and assigns forever."

Deacon Joseph Warren married, 11 March, 1696, [17] Ruth[3], youngest daughter of Sergeant Thomas Wheeler, of Concord, Massachusetts. (See Wheeler Lineage, page 88.)



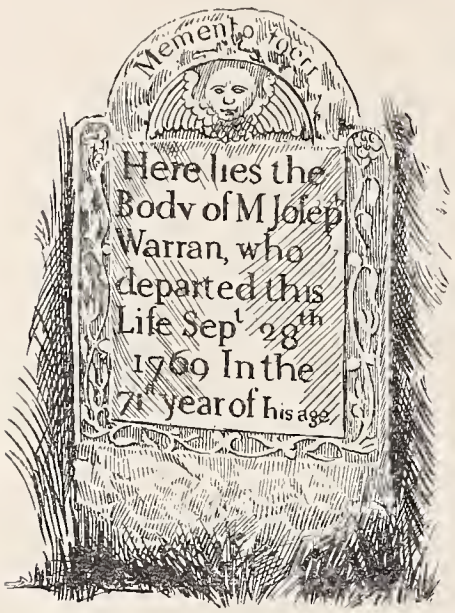
Children of Deacon Joseph and Ruth (Wheeler) Warren, born at Chelmsford:

11. Elizabeth Warren[4], born 9 December, 1696; died 30 December, 1765; married [14] Benjamin Parker[3]; publishment, 18 February, 1721. (See Parker Lineage, page 67.)
12. Joseph Warren[4], born 5 April, 1699.+
13. Jacob Warren[4], born 13 December, 1700; died 1754; married, 1721/22, Ruth Stratton.
14. Thomas Warren[4], born 5 March, 1704; married, 1725, Esther Adams; she died 12 January, 1729/30.
15. Ephraim Warren[4], born 6 December, 1707; died 1788; married Esther Parker. He removed to Townsend, Massachusetts, about 1773, and was the father of General Ephraim Warren, of the Revolution.
16. Ruth Warren[4], born 23 August, 1711.
17. John Warren[4], born 25 July, 1714; married Elizabeth Howard; chosen deacon of the Chelmsford church in 1649; removed to Townsend in 1764.

12. JOSEPH WARREN, Jr.[4], eldest son of Deacon Joseph and Ruth (Wheeler) Warren, was born at Chelmsford, 5 April, 1699, and resided there until his death, 28 September, 1769. In 1723 he was surveyor of highways; in 1726, tithingman, and in 1741-42-43, assessor and selectman. Living in the troublesome times of the Indian wars, he was active in protecting the town from the savages. In 1721 the strained relations between the colonists and the eastern Indians culminated in the fourth Indian war, commonly called the "Three Years' War," or "Lovewell's War," so named from John Lovewell, a well-known scout, whose occupation was bringing in to the settlement the

* See page 66.

scalps of the warlike Indians, receiving the reward which the colonists offered for each scalp, in the hope of thus exterminating their enemies. He became so rash in his adventures that he fell into an ambush laid for him by the Indians, and was slain by them. These warlike Indians were incited to hostilities by the French rulers and the Jesuit priests, and their depredations of the outlying settlements on the English frontier made it necessary to organize snow-shoe companies in all the towns lying upon the Merrimac River. These companies were composed of "minute-men," equipped with snow-shoes, firearms, etc., and held themselves in readiness, at a moment's alarm, to go on scouting parties in pursuit of the Indians. Mr. Warren was a member of the Chelmsford company in 1724, under the command of Captain Robert Richardson.*



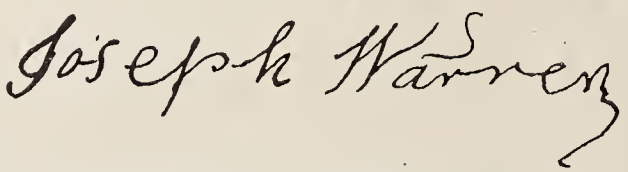
GRAVESTONE OF JOSEPH WARREN, JR.

He married, 18 July, 1721/22, [15] Tabitha[3], daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Howard) Parker, of Chelmsford. (See Parker Lineage, page 67.)

Children of Joseph, Jr., and Tabitha (Parker) Warren, born at Chelmsford:

18. Joseph Warren[5], born 24 August, 1724.+
19. Tabitha Warren[5], born 10 June, 1727; married, 7 February, 1751, Josiah Burdge, of Townsend, Massachusetts.
20. Benjamin Warren[5], born 30 August, 1729; died 28 August, 1800; served in battles of Lexington and Concord; married, 1754, Isabel Farmer.
21. Sarah Warren[5], born 30 July, 1733; died 11 August, 1788; married, 1755, Lachias Richardson.
22. Mary Warren[5], born 13 April, 1736; married, 29 April, 1767, Abel Spalding.
23. Ruth Warren[5], born 4 September, 1741; died 4 February, 1804; married, 26 April, 1774, Joseph Emerson.

18. CAPTAIN JOSEPH WARREN[5], eldest child of Joseph, Jr., and Tabitha (Parker) Warren, was born at Chelmsford, 24 August, 1724; died there, 17 March, 1792. In 1754 he was tithingman, and in 1761, 1770, 1771, and 1773 he was a member of the Board of Selectmen. In 1765 he purchased land at Westminster, Massachusetts, lot 114, Fourth Division, and in 1773 a part of lot 60, Third Division, which afterward became the estate of his son Jeduthan.


Joseph Warren

* Allen's History of Chelmsford, page 81.

GRAVESTONES OF CAPTAIN JOSEPH AND JOANNA FLETCHER WARREN, CHELMSFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

He married, 15 April, 1752, [32] Joanna[5], daughter of Josiah and Joanna (Spalding) Fletcher. (See Fletcher Lineage, page 54.) She died 3 March, 1763, and he married (2), 23 February, 1769, Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Osgood, of Billerica, born 31 January, 1749/50, died 7 October, 1815.

Children of Captain Joseph and Joanna (Fletcher) Warren, born at Chelmsford:

24. JOANNA WARREN[6], born 6 April, 1753; married, 1777, John Spalding.
25. JEDUTHAN WARREN[6], born 24 November, 1756.+
26. JEREMIAH WARREN[6], born 23 February, 1763; died 20 September, 1810; married, 1 October, 1789, Rachel Spalding.

Child of Captain Joseph and Sarah (Osgood) Warren:

27. JOSEPH WARREN[6], born 7 December, 1769; died 9 February, 1858; married, 27 February, 1794, Mary Spalding.

25. JEDUTHAN WARREN[6], eldest son of Captain Joseph and Joanna (Fletcher) Warren, was born at Chelmsford, 24 November, 1756; died at Westminster, Massachusetts, 28 October, 1841. He was in active service in the Revolution, from 30 September, 1777, until 8 November, same year, as a volunteer in Captain Ford's company, in the regiment of Massachusetts militia under command of Colonel Jonathan Reed, which was engaged to reinforce the Northern army. About 1779 he removed to Westminster, where he occupied the lands previously purchased by his father, of which he eventually became the owner, and upon which he built the house, still standing, well known as the "Warren Farmstead." The house was occupied by members of the Warren family until the death of Mrs. Adeline Warren Bruce, in 1893. It is located in the Whitman River Valley, some distance out of the village on the North Common road, beyond the fork near Scrabble Hollow, and is still a spacious farm-house, with a thrifty farm about it.

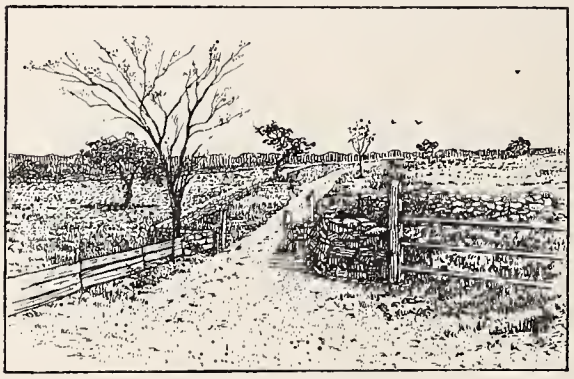
In the summer of 1899 Mr. Forbush, an old gentleman living at Westminster, thus described Jeduthan Warren: "He was a fine old gentleman, and in my boyhood we were great friends. He had marked peculiarities. He would bathe in the creek through the severest winter weather. On Sundays I frequently saw him walking into town alongside of his horse. He always walked, and I think must have brought his horse because they were such good friends he did not want to leave it behind."

Mr. Warren and all of his children were raised in the strictest Calvinistic faith. He married, 22 July, 1779, [5] Joanna[3], daughter of Simeon and Joanna (Thorndike) Moors, of Chelmsford. (See Moors Lineage, page 48.)

Children of Jeduthan and Joanna (Moors) Warren, born at Westminster:

28. Polly Warren[7], born 31 November, 1780; died in 1847; married Timothy Downe, and resided at Fitchburg, Massachusetts.
29. Joseph Warren[7], born 17 December, 1781; was lost at sea when a young man.
30. Jesse Warren[7], born 23 January, 1784.†
31. Ezra Warren[7], born 28 February, 1786; died 21 January, 1796.
32. Jeduthan Warren[7], born 5 March, 1788; died 7 May, 1860; married Lydia K. Osborne, and resided at Westminster.
33. Micaiah Warren[7], born 23 September, 1790; died at Rushville, Illinois, 10 April, 1864; married, near Hilham, Tennessee, 1 January, 1822, Mary Durant, daughter of Edward and Abigail Durant, born at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, 31 July, 1799. They moved to Rushville in 1833.
34. Simeon Warren[7], born 27 May, 1794; married twice, but names of wives not ascertained.
35. Joanna Warren[7], born 15 October, 1796; died in 1882; married Ephraim Osborne, and resided at Fitchburg.
36. Ezra Warren[7], born 9 October, 1799; married Mary Ann Pitts, of Cambridge; she died at Detroit, Michigan, December, 1900, aged ninety-nine years.

30. JESSE WARREN[7], son of Jeduthan and Joanna (Moors) Warren, was born at Westminster, 23 January, 1784, and died at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, 18 June, 1854. His early life was spent in Westminster, where, after his marriage, he established himself in his business as an iron-worker. In 1809 he removed to West Dedham, Massachusetts, where he lived and carried on his trade on what was called "the street," until, in 1821, he moved to a large farm which he bought, a little out of the village, on Fox Hill, where he built a commodious house, with farm buildings and workshops, commanding a beautiful view of the Blue Hills and the Dedham Valley.* Here, in addition to farming, he carried on an extensive business in wrought-iron work, and in the manufacture of ploughs. Soon afterward ploughs first began to be made of cast iron, and he was one of the earliest makers, if not the inventor of the cast-iron plough, obtaining castings from his own patterns, at Alger's furnace in South Boston.† In August, 1829, he removed to Peru, Bennington County, Vermont, at the top of the pass over Mount Bromley. The public road over the mountain, which was and has always been a turnpike, had just been moved half a mile or more down the



FARM AT FOX HILL

* On his removal from Dedham, this estate was purchased by the town, and became the poor-farm, and remained nearly in its original condition until destroyed by fire 12 October, 1892.

† See page 23.

THE WARREN FARMSTEAD, WESTMINSTER, MASSACHUSETTS, BUILT ABOUT 1779

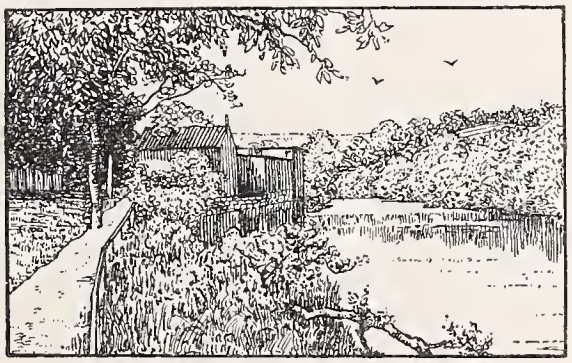
See page 15

LIBRARY OF THE MUSEUM OF COMPARATIVE ZOOLOGY
HARVARD UNIVERSITY
CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

STON
BLIC
LIBRARY

mountain-side. At the very summit of the mountain pass was a tavern, "a stage tavern," barns, etc., very good buildings, which were left deserted on the old road. Mr. Warren, having bought the place, moved the house, called "Butterfield Tavern," down the mountain-side, over the stumps of the newly cleared ground and over huge boulders, and set it up on the new road. This was quite a remarkable engineering feat, though he was not a professional engineer. In the new location the house stood on the banks of a small stream, by which he built a plough-shop and foundry. During the time of moving the old house Mr. Warren lived in one he had built on the new road, which afterward became the home of Mr. Hiram King Messinger, his son-in-law.

In 1837 Mr. Warren removed to Springfield, Vermont, where, in company with his son Joseph, he bought a foundry, which was burned to the ground the following year, the insurance on the property having expired three days before the fire. He then built a foundry below the town, which was picturesquely situated on the river bank, and which is still standing. Here he manufactured, as he had done at Peru, agricultural implements, among which was the side-hill or swivel plough, of which he was the inventor; this is an indispensable implement for mountainous countries, and is now used in hill regions all over the United States and in foreign lands. The original drawings of this plough are in the possession of the present owner of the foundry, who states that there has been no improvement in the patent, and that ploughs marked "Jesse Warren" are still frequently brought to be repaired. He also invented and manufactured the cast-iron hub for wagon wheels.



IRON-FOUNDRY, SPRINGFIELD, VERMONT

In the winter of 1839/40, Mr. Warren moved to Keeseville, New York, and from thence, in 1841, to Brandon, Vermont. In 1844 he settled at Glens Falls, New York, where he remained until 1851, when, his sons desiring him to retire from business, he returned to the environments of his boyhood, and passed the last years of his life in Fitchburg, Massachusetts.

He married, at Westminster, 20 September, 1807, [49] Betsey[7], daughter of Oliver and Mary (Peirce) Jackson, of that town. (See Jackson Lineage, page 132.) Their eldest child was born at Westminster, the two youngest at Peru, Vermont, and the others at Dedham, Massachusetts.

Children of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren:

37. Joseph Russell Warren[8], born 15 December, 1808; died 13 February, 1809.
38. Mary Ann Warren[8], born 18 December, 1809.+
39. Joseph Warren[8], born 3 February, 1812.+
40. Betsey Warren[8], born 17 February, 1814.+
41. Elvira Warren[8], born 10 February, 1817.+
42. John Warren[8], born 11 September, 1819.+
43. Samuel Mills Warren[8], born 12 February, 1822.+
44. Cyrus Moors Warren[8], born 15 January, 1824.+
45. Herbert Marshall Warren[8], born 16 January, 1827.+
46. Harriet Newell Warren[8], born 9 January, 1830; died at Fitchburg, 10 September, 1869; unmarried.
47. Ebenezer Burgess Warren[8], born 18 April, 1833.+

38. MARY ANN WARREN[8], eldest daughter and second child of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born at Dedham, 18 December, 1809; died at Detroit, Michigan, 20 April, 1897. She married, at Dedham, 25 May, 1828, Hiram King Messinger, son of Pelatiah and Polly (King) Messinger; born at Rutland, Massachusetts, 16 June, 1803; died at Detroit, 16 February, 1883. At the time of their marriage Mr. Messinger had been engaged in business for some years with Mr. Warren, under whom he had completed his education in the working of iron, which had been begun under his uncle, Mr. Jason Messinger, at Connecticut Corners, Dedham. A year after the Warren family removed to Peru, Vermont, Mr. and Mrs. Messinger also went there to live, and occupied the house formerly known as the "Butterfield Tavern," * but later exchanged houses with Mr. Warren. In 1842 they moved into the village of Peru, removing the next year to the adjoining town of Winhall, and in 1845 to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and from thence, in 1852, to Detroit, Michigan, residing, until their decease, at 124 Cass Street, which, for over forty years, was the home of this branch of the family. Mrs. Messinger was educated at the Young Ladies' Seminaries at Saugus and Framingham, Massachusetts. She was remarkable for her progressiveness and mental alertness, and even in her advanced years few were more in touch with the progress of the times or could more intelligently discuss the vital topics of the day; to those of the younger generation who had the good fortune to know her, the recollection of her personality was that of a woman of an especially discerning mind, and a Christian, true to her Puritan ancestors.

Children of Hiram King and Mary Ann (Warren) Messinger:

48. Mary Jane Messinger[9], born at Dedham, 15 November, 1829; resides at Detroit, Michigan.
49. Hiram Francis Messinger[9], born at Peru, Vermont, 26 April, 1833; resides at Pontiac, Michigan; married (1), 19 May, 1857, Melvina, daughter of John J.

* See p. 17.

HOME OF JESSE WARREN, FOX HILL, WEST DEDHAM, MASSACHUSETTS

See page 15

HOME OF JESSE WARREN, FOX HILL, WEST INDIAN, MASSACHUSETTS
See Page 15

BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

and Nancy (Bagley) Garland; (2), 2 May, 1865, Maria A., daughter of Ira C. and Matilda (Dewey) Seeley.

50. Ellen Lorenza Messinger[9], born at Peru, Vermont, 11 January, 1836; died 5 April, 1842.

51. Harriet Josephine Messinger[9], born at Peru, Vermont, 31 December, 1838.+

52. Martha Emma Messinger[9], born at Peru, Vermont, 23 March, 1842; married, at Detroit, Michigan, 24 May, 1866, Samuel Carlton Kanady, born at Evans Falls, New York, 25 November, 1834; died at Toronto, Ontario, 8 June, 1898; son of William Sidney and Calista (Beckwith) Kanady. Issue, born at Toronto, Ontario:

53. Grace Calista Kanady[10], born 22 February, 1870; died 3 May, 1871.

54. Bessie Warren Kanady[10], born 25 June, 1873.

55. Edith Beckwith Kanady[10], born 27 May, 1881; died 13 September, 1893.

56. Ellen Lorenza Messinger[9], born at Peru, Vermont, 13 February, 1845; died 20 February, 1850, at Fitchburg.

39. JOSEPH WARREN[8], second son and third child of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, 3 February, 1812, and died at Lodi, Ohio, 31 October, 1884. He was educated at Dedham, and early in life engaged in the manufacture of iron with his father at Peru, Vermont, and with him purchased the foundry above mentioned at Springfield, which was destroyed by fire. After the fire he engaged in the iron business at Irasburg, Vermont, and then at Stewartstown, New Hampshire, until about 1852, when he settled in Lodi, Medina County, Ohio, where he continued the same business until late in life. He was a prominent citizen of Lodi, and an active member of the Congregational Church.

He married (1), about 1834, Roxanna Richardson, of Landgrove, Vermont, by whom he had no issue. After her death, he married (2), at Irasburg, Vermont, 10 May, 1846, Mary Melissa, daughter of James and Mary M. (Hand) Harlow. She was born at Irasburg, 10 September, 1820, and died at Lodi, Ohio, 23 February, 1893.

Children of Joseph and Mary Melissa (Harlow) Warren, born at Stewartstown, New Hampshire:

57. John Harlow Warren[9], born 6 April, 1847; resided some years at Lodi, Ohio, and is now living at Cleveland, Ohio. He married, 3 September, 1868, Rebecca Ann, daughter of Francis and Mary Ann (Reed) Randall; born in Oneida Valley, New York, 18 November, 1850. Issue, born at Lodi:

58. Mary Maud Warren[10], born 1 February, 1871.

59. Edna Bessie Warren[10], born 29 July, 1880; died 24 January, 1882.

60. Francis Oscar Warren[10], born 27 December, 1882.

61. George M. Warren[9], born 19 March, 1849; died at Lodi, 14 April, 1854.

40. BETSEY WARREN[8], second daughter and fourth child of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, 17 Feb-

ruary, 1814; died at Hempstead, Long Island, 10 November, 1854. She married, at Peru, Vermont, 1 December, 1836, Benjamin Spooner Ballard, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Spooner) Ballard; born at Manchester, Vermont, 20 June, 1811; died at South Orange, New Jersey, 19 May, 1889. After their marriage they lived at Peru until 1845, when Mr. Ballard purchased a farm on the Battenkill River, near Manchester, Vermont, which he sold in 1851, and, after living a year in Manchester, they removed to Hempstead, Long Island. After the death of his wife he went to Newburg, New York, then to Cleveland, Ohio, and finally to South Orange, New Jersey.

Children of Benjamin Spooner and Betsey (Warren) Ballard:

62. Caroline Ballard[9], born at Peru, Vermont, 5 November, 1838; died at South Orange, New Jersey, 17 October, 1873.
63. Infant Daughter[9], born at Peru, Vermont, 17 March, 1840; died there, 8 April, 1840.
64. Amelia Ballard[9], born at Peru, Vermont, 31 October, 1843; died at Morris Plains. New Jersey, 9 April, 1888.
65. Ellen Ballard[9], born at Manchester, Vermont, 18 October, 1845.

41. ELVIRA WARREN[8], third daughter and fifth child of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, 10 February, 1817; died at Springfield, Vermont, April, 1891. She married, at Brandon, Vermont, in 1843, Aaron Bisbee, son of Elisha and Mary (Grant) Bisbee, born at Springfield, 21 January, 1815; died there, 14 September, 1882. Mrs. Bisbee was educated at the Young Ladies' Seminary in Westminster, Massachusetts, during which time she resided with her uncle, Mr. Jonas Cutting, the husband of [53] Elvira Jackson Cutting[7]. (See Jackson Lineage, page 132.) After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Bisbee resided in Springfield, and there remained until 1849, when they removed to Buffalo, New York, where Mr. Bisbee had accepted a position in the firm of S. M. & C. M. Warren. In 1855 Mr. Bisbee took charge of the Warren Chemical Works at Hunter's Point, Long Island, and made his home at Ravenswood, a suburban district near Hunter's Point, the house itself overlooking Long Island Sound. He lived there until about 1880, when, upon retiring from business, he returned to Springfield, Vermont, and spent the last years of his life in a country place on the banks of the Black River. Mrs. Bisbee's declining years were spent in this beautiful home, every detail in the management of which she attended to with the energy and capacity which were the marked characteristics of her life, and here she was visited, from time to time, by her brothers and members of the younger generation of the family.

Children of Aaron and Elvira (Warren) Bisbee, born at Springfield, Vermont:

66. Charles Eugene Bisbee[9], born 17 September, 1844; died at Springfield, 15 November, 1894; married there, 13 December, 1866, Julia Rogers, daughter of the Reverend Asher and Amelia (Wirner) Moore; born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Issue, born at Springfield:
    67. Wallace M. Bisbee[10], born 31 January, 1869; died 27 May, 1888.
    68. Eva W. Bisbee[10], born 3 November, 1876; resides at Springfield.
69. Frederick Warren Bisbee[9], born 1848; died at Ravenswood, 29 December, 1872.

42. JOHN WARREN[8], third son and sixth child of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born at Dedham, Massachusetts, 11 September, 1819; died at Lodi, Ohio, 18 October, 1889. During his boyhood he lived at Peru, Vermont, and upon the removal of the family to Springfield, in 1837, he became an assistant in the foundry and machine-shop of his father, and after the burning of his father's foundry he pursued this occupation at St. Johnsburg, Vermont, and Stanstead, Canada, until about 1841, when he obtained a position in a foundry at Wadsworth, Ohio, and shortly afterward established a foundry of his own in that place. In 1849 the gravel roofing business established by his brothers, Samuel and Cyrus, having become very extensive, he moved, at their request, to Buffalo, New York, to take charge of that Branch of the business. The brothers were also deeply interested in the development of coal-tar, and, after numerous experiments, the first distilling of coal-tar was done at their Buffalo works.* About 1861 they purchased oil lands near Oil City, Pennsylvania, and Mr. Warren left Buffalo to develop these lands. While there, he invented and put in operation the first pipe-line to convey oil from oil-wells to the shipping-point. This line ran from Plumer, over the mountain to the Alleghany River, and overcame the great difficulty formerly experienced in hauling oil by wagon over rough mountain-roads. Later, they sold their interest in the oil region, and established a large oil refinery at Hunter's Point, Long Island, which was operated in connection with the Warren Chemical Works. A few years later this refinery was destroyed by fire, and some time after rebuilding was sold to the Standard Oil Company. During these years Mr. Warren had a country place at Flushing, Long Island, where, in his leisure-hours, he interested himself in fancy farming and in the incubating of chickens, then an industry in its infancy. In 1872 he retired from business, and removed to a farm at Lodi, Ohio, that he might have an opportunity to work out his ideal of a model farm.

He married, at Springfield, Vermont, 6 December, 1839, Mary, daughter of Silas and Olive Cutler. She died at Omaha, Nebraska, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Wallace Drake, 16 October, 1897.

* See page 27.

Children of John and Mary (Cutler) Warren:

70. Mary Elizabeth Warren[9], born at St. Johnsburg, Vermont, 26 September, 1840; died 16 September, 1841.
71. John Oscar Warren[9], born at Stanstead, Canada, 14 February, 1842.+
72. Mary Ellen Warren[9], born at Wadsworth, Ohio, 23 August, 1847.+
73. Hattie Jane Warren[9], born at Buffalo, New York, 2 October, 1852; married, at Lodi, Ohio, 15 July, 1874, Henry Eaton Miller, son of Henry F. and Alphia (Cable) Miller; born at Athens, Ohio, 2 December, 1852. Issue, born at Lodi:
    74. Grace Warren Miller[10], born 13 August, 1875; married, 8 March, 1898, Otto Ernest Knapp, son of Samuel Judson and Elizabeth (Bair) Knapp; born 12 August, 1870.
    75. Nettie Cable Miller[10], born 11 April, 1877.
    76. Eunice Effie Miller[10], born 6 June, 1883.
    77. Harry Clendennon Miller[10], born 5 September, 1886.
78. Frank Warren[9], born at Buffalo, 15 January, 1856; died 16 January, 1858.
79. Jennie Warren[9], born at Buffalo, 15 January, 1858; married, at Lodi, 6 November, 1878, Orrin Gilmore Franks, son of Lyman and Elizabeth (Musser) Franks; born at Doylestown, Pennsylvania, 1 September, 1850; resides at Buffalo, New York. Issue:
    80. Mary Warren Franks[10], born 18 September, 1881; died 1 December, 1888.
    81. Willis Carmon Franks[10], born 6 June, 1884; died 18 December, 1888.
82. Carrie Cutler Warren[9], born at Buffalo, 15 December, 1860.+
83. Fannie Warren[9], born at Buffalo, 26 November, 1863; married, at Lodi, Ohio, 11 June, 1885, Wallace C. Drake, son of Dewitt Clinton and Miranda (Chamberlain) Drake; resides at Cleveland, Ohio. Issue:
    84. Robert Warren Drake[10], born 17 March, 1887.
85. Elizabeth Warren[9], born 21 December, 1865; resides at Cleveland, Ohio.

43. REVEREND SAMUEL MILLS WARREN[8], fourth son and seventh child of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born at Fox Hill, West Dedham, Massachusetts, 12 February, 1822. His life is typical of many of the sons of New England in the early days of the present century, the story of which is best told by himself in the following letter to his niece, Mrs. Isaac R. Davis:

"Milton Road, Brookline, Massachusetts,
"February 19, 1900.

* * * * * * * *

"In 1837, the year that my father moved from Peru to Springfield, Vermont, I was apprenticed to a farmer, Stowell Barnard, of Peru, under a verbal agreement, that, in compensation for my services from the age of fifteen till I was twenty-one, I was to receive at the end of the time the sum of one hundred dollars and a suit of broadcloth clothes. I was also to attend the winter sessions of the common district school. Not having been myself much of a party to the agreement, and having had about enough of it at the end

of a year's service, the prospect also not seeming to me a brilliant one, it is said to be recorded in an historical magazine published in Burlington, Vermont,—I think it was called the *Vermont Historical Magazine,*—that one day when I was digging potatoes, Abigail, one of the farmer's daughters, picking them up, I stopped, laid down my hoe, and said I would never dig another potato, and I believe I never did, except my own. I had forgotten the circumstance, but Abigail herself told me of it and of the publication of the anecdote, when I met her, toward the evening of her life and mine, some years ago. I very well remember her father's parting words to me when I left,—' Well, Mills, you'll rue it. When you are one-and-twenty you'll think of that hundred dollars and suit of broadcloth clothes.' I presume I did think of them, and have thought of them many a time since, but I have never ' rued it.'

" Thus I began as a farmer, and perhaps shall end as a farmer, but I have been many other things than farmer between. Following the family to Springfield, about a year after the removal there, I arrived not long before the fire which destroyed the foundry and with it my father's books and all evidences of debts due him. He tried to recover by building another foundry about a mile below the village, chiefly with borrowed capital, I think. This he ran for a while,—how long I don't remember,—and then was obliged to give it up, and moved to Keeseville, New York, near the Ausable Chasm, where I and my brothers used often to go (then an almost unknown and unfrequented place). It was soon after the fire that I left home with a Mr. Perkins, of Perkinsville, near Springfield, to take a place in a retail shoe-store which he established on Fulton Street in Brooklyn, Long Island. A few months afterward I left this for a situation in New York, where I was taken ill of typhoid fever in 1840, and barely escaped with my life. During my severe illness my mother came to New York to nurse me. The family had not then left Springfield. As soon as I was well enough to be left, but still too weak to travel, my mother returned home. When I became strong enough for the journey I also returned home, making a visit to my relations in Westminster, Massachusetts, on the way.

" It was almost immediately after my arrival at Springfield that my father's misfortunes culminated in the removal to Keeseville, where he had made an arrangement with Goulding & Peabody, a firm of iron-founders, for the manufacture of the castings for his patent ploughs, of which he himself made the woodwork and the wrought-iron work. His were undoubtedly the best ploughs that had yet been invented; and one of them, the side-hill plough, has come to be the only plough now used on the sloping fields in hilly and mountainous countries. I even saw them in Norway, a few years ago (in

1895). This plough was invented while my father lived in Peru; and I remember holding the candle for him while he was working on the patterns of it. Candles and whale-oil lamps were the only lights then in use. Your cousin, Henry Jackson Warren, told me that when some of his father's effects were sold, at West Newton, after his death, among a lot of old odds and ends was one of these ploughs, of my father's make, with the brand 'JESSE WARREN, PATENT.' Nothing was thought about it at the time, but it was remembered afterward when too late. What would your father be willing to pay for that old plough to-day? It ought to be in some museum. There are many things less interesting in such collections. As things are to-day, with the competition of level countries, mountainous and hilly countries could not be cultivated at all without the side-hill plough. Perhaps some time, when your father is in Washington, he might be able to discover his father's old model of the side-hill plough among the vast collection at the Patent Office.

"But to take up again the thread of my narrative. Up to the time of my illness in New York I had not given much, if any, serious thought to the future, but had simply been content to live on, to get a living, with such enjoyment out of life as I could; but during my convalescence I was led to reflect upon my want of definite purpose, and that I ought to have some aim and plan of life. Some circumstances, to which I need not refer, had led me to think I might have some talent for public speaking; and the legal profession offering a fine field for the exercise of such a talent, I decided to work my way up to the bar. But first, I thought I ought to obtain a good collegiate education. With that view, after having been a short time clerk in the post-office at Keeseville,—in the mean time brushing up my somewhat rusty common school attainments,—I applied for and obtained an appointment as teacher of one of the district schools near Keeseville; and while teaching, I used to work evenings, and before daylight in the morning, at my Latin and other branches that would help me on toward my goal. At the same time I somehow found opportunity to read some excellent solid books, from out the district library; for at that time the State of New York provided a very good though small library for every school district in the State.

"With the small money I earned by teaching I went for several terms to the Keeseville Academy, one of the teachers in which, and my tutor in Latin, was Mr. I. N. Gregory, who afterward became a New Churchman, and whom your father must have known. I had a copy of Virgil, with Latin notes, which I bought of Mr. Gregory at that time. I don't know what has become of it; but I would give a trifle for it to-day. While at Keeseville Academy, or, rather, between the terms of study there, I taught school for

a considerable length of time—I don't remember how long—at Union Village, a wealthy and intelligent Quaker settlement a few miles from Keeseville, and thus lived for a while among the Quakers. Your Uncle Cyrus also taught school in neighboring districts, and attended the Keeseville Academy at the same time that I did. He was also for a time clerk in one of the stores at Keeseville; and there one of his familiar companions was 'Joe Gary,'—now Judge Gary, of Chicago, the judge who at the risk of his life presided at the trial of the Anarchists there, some years ago. I knew 'Joe Gary,' and remember him well, but was not so familiarly acquainted with him as my brother Cyrus was. 'Joe' was also at that time clerk in one of the stores in Keeseville. When my father—not doing well with Goulding & Peabody—moved to Brandon, Vermont (or soon after), there being an academy there, I also followed and attended the academy. My brother Cyrus was a student at this academy at the same time. I attended the school in the winter, and hired out at farm work, haying, etc., to neighboring farmers in the summer. In that way I struggled to support myself in my course of study.

"Up to that time it was my purpose to push right on into and through college as rapidly as I could, but one of my tutors at the Brandon seminary, which had the high-sounding title 'The Vermont Literary and Scientific Institute,' the Reverend William G. Brown, an Abolitionist poet of some local distinction, who took a good deal of kindly interest in my ambitious purpose, advised me not to go to college until I had gone out into the world and made some money to start with. He said if I pushed through college as I proposed, I would certainly come out more or less in debt, and then would have another period of struggle to get through with my course of law study; and then, to begin the practice of the profession, I should need books, all of which would get me more in debt. Then he said I should find myself in such straits that I would be compelled to do the 'dirty work' of the profession in order to get a living. This reasoning appeared sensible to me, and I acted on his advice. I first opened a small 'Academy' in Bennington, Vermont. But I only had a few pupils, and the prospect of money making was not promising. While I was in this doubtful position there came along the agent, or proprietor, I forget which, of an excellent system of graduated penmanship, which he wanted to introduce into my school. He appeared to see that I was not flourishing, and invited me to call and see him in the evening at his hotel. This I did, and he made me a tempting offer of an agency for the introduction of his system into the schools of some of the northern counties of New York State.

"I closed my 'Academy' as soon as I well could, bought a horse and sleigh, and started off on my agency, in Saratoga County, in the dead of

winter, the winter schools being yet in session. It would have been a profitable thing for me if only I could make it go. But I soon found that the introduction of school-books did not then, any more than it does now, depend so much on their merits as on the 'pull' that publishers are able to get on school committees and other school authorities. And so they didn't go; and I was at sea, ready to try anything that seemed to offer me an opportunity to make an honest dollar; for it was a guiding and governing principle with me to have no money that I could not get honestly. But I found that my friend's advice, to 'go out into the world first, and make some money,' was a good deal easier said than done. It was easy enough to 'go out into the world,' but to make money was quite another thing. Well, I tried quite a number of things to make money by, and when they didn't succeed I dropped them; and I got the name of being unsteady,—a rolling stone that would gather no moss. But I held to my purpose,—to get hold of something by which I could get money to pay my way through college and into the legal profession. I met very kind friends here and there, and much encouragement. But sometimes I found myself in sore straits. Once, for example, I went the distance from Philadelphia to Albany, New York, where I had promise of something to do,—at a time when it took longer to make the journey than it does now,—without tasting food, because it took all the money I had to pay fares and a cheap lodging in New York, and I hadn't a penny to buy food with. This, however, was only an incident.

"Not long after, in 1844 or 1845, I found a man putting on roofs in Newark, New Jersey, with square sheets of ship sheathing paper and a mixture of pine-tar and pine-pitch, covered with sand. It was becoming quite a popular cheap roof in Newark. It struck me that I might do something with this. The man, whose name was Bacon, called it 'Bacon's Patent Composition Roofing.' I called on the man and made arrangements with him to buy his patent for the State of Massachusetts, paying him by royalty,—so much on each square of roofing; and I went to work with him to learn the trade. In the mean time I wrote a letter of inquiry to the Patent Office, and learned in reply that there was no patent on the thing. I also found that Bacon was not the inventor of it; that some roofs of the kind had been put on in Boston many years before, and he had picked it up from there. I said nothing of this to Bacon, but kept on working for him until I felt that I knew the trade. Just at this time Mr. Nicholas Longworth, an enterprising and wealthy citizen of Cincinnati, who while visiting relations in Newark had seen and was taken with the roof, wrote to a nephew in Newark, asking him to find and send him a young man of good character, well acquainted with the new roofing, to put it on in Cincinnati, and offering to find the necessary capital to start with,

and to use his personal influence in its favor. By some inquiry Mr. Longworth's nephew, Mr. Marcus Ward, was led to offer this opportunity to me. This was the beginning of the roofing business which gave us all a start in the world. Soon after my first start in Cincinnati (in 1845) I wrote to my brother Cyrus, who was working in father's plough-shop at Glens Falls, to come and help me in Cincinnati. This led, after some months, to a partnership between us, under the firm-name of S. M. & C. M. Warren. But my goal was still the legal profession, and one of the conditions of the partnership was, that as soon as the business would admit of it, I was to be at liberty to leave the business in his hands, retaining my interest in it, and go on with my studies. This I did, in the office of Storer & Gwynne, Cincinnati.

"Improvements were made on the roof from time to time. First, in 1847, coal-tar—then a refuse of the gas-works, which they were glad to give away to anybody who would take it off their premises—was tried, as a substitute for pine-tar, to soften the pitch with and for saturating the paper. This worked well and was a great economy. Then it was found that a fine gravel was better than sand for an outer covering of the roofs. After this, paper or felt in rolls (continuous sheets) was substituted for the square sheets of ship sheathing paper,—a very great improvement,—which involved the invention of machines for saturating the rolls of felt with tar. The square sheathing paper had to be dipped into the tar by hand, sheet by sheet, and then the excess of tar pressed out of it. Finally, at our branch in Buffalo, we began to distil coal-tar down to the right consistency for a roofing pitch, and substitute this, as a roofing cement, for the more expensive mixture of pine-pitch and tar which we had been using. This was the first utilization of the waste product, coal-tar, on any considerable scale in this country, if not in the world. Gradually uses were found for the volatile products distilled from the tar, and thus arose the great coal-tar distilling industry in this country. This briefly was the origin and is the history of the 'gravel roof' which forms so extensive and important an industry, now in a multitude of hands, all over the country.

"The Mr. Storer of the firm with which I began the study of law was Belamy Storer, afterward Judge Storer, whose son, then a little boy, is now United States minister at the Belgian court. After a term of study in their office I entered the Law School at Harvard University, in 1847. At the close of my term of study there, I returned to Cincinnati and completed my legal study at the Cincinnati Law School, and was admitted to the bar. But I never practised. You will see that I had given up the plan of going through college before studying for the bar. About this time the discovery of gold was made in California, and the gold fever ran high in Cincinnati. It found

me in a very unsettled state of mind, and a susceptible subject for it; for I had become interested in the doctrines of the New Church, and they had taught me, what I had never seen nor suspected before, that the motive which had governed me and pushed me on all these years, mere personal ambition, was a selfish and evil motive. I had not looked upon the legal profession as a sphere of usefulness, in which I could perform public service for the good of others; and I could not all at once feel my old interest in the profession with the motive under condemnation which had led me to it. Under these circumstances I caught the gold fever, not so much for the love of gold as from the love of adventure, which most young men have, and as a relief from my then state of unsettled purpose. The arrangement I made with your Uncle Cyrus was, that I was still to retain my interest in the business in Cincinnati, and he was to share equally in any good fortune I might have in California. I joined a number of my acquaintances in forming a company to cross the great plains and mine for gold in California. The outfit for the company and my personal outfit were complete, even to the saddle for a mule. But I had many good friends in Cincinnati—in the New Church and out of it—who pleaded strongly with me against my adventure; and finally, just as the company were on the eve of departure, I yielded to their earnest persuasions and gave up the project. The company went without me. I have always looked back upon this incident as a remarkable intervention of Providence. The company never got to California. The flood of adventurers over the plains that year was so great that the grass along the river valleys—where only there was grass, for vast distances—was all consumed, and there was absolutely nothing for the animals to feed upon. The poor beasts were therefore left to starve, as they became too weak for use; and leaving all their outfit except such stores of food, etc., as they could carry on their backs, the members of the company went their way on foot, until they also were exhausted, and laid them down, one by one, to die in the desert, as their animals had before them. Only two or three of the company, so far as I ever heard, reached California. Such was the fate of great numbers who set out to cross the plains that year. Among the articles which composed the company's outfit was a press and dies for stamping gold in the form of coin, which it was thought would be a convenient form for their precious metal. I had something to do with getting up the devices which were engraved on the dies. It is a curious fact that these dies did get to California, and I saw a coin that had been stamped with them, with a liberty cap on one side.

"Not long after this escape, I decided to give up the law and study for the New Church ministry. I began to study with Dr. N. C. Burnham, to whom I feel greatly indebted as a most excellent tutor. In 1850 Dr. Burn-

ham moved with his family to Peoria, Illinois, and I went with them to continue my study for the ministry. He was pastor of the New Church Society in Peoria, and at the same time practised as a homœopathic physician. I continued with him there until, in 1852, they moved to Philadelphia; and with the same purpose I followed them there. Soon after arriving in Philadelphia I began to preach, under license, to the society that then existed in Darby, near Philadelphia. It was there that I preached my first sermon. For a considerable time I had been becoming more and more a victim of dyspepsia, and was so great a sufferer from it that I felt compelled to make some change in my manner of life. Just then I became acquainted with a young relative of Dr. Burnham, by the name of Fisk, who had lately been making the tour of Europe on foot, after the manner of Bayard Taylor, and also I read Taylor's 'Views Afoot.' Fisk's conversation and Taylor's book together convinced me that this would be the thing for me,—would give me just the rough experience that my health required, and at the same time be mentally improving. I accordingly planned such a tour, including a period of study at one of the German Universities, to partly make up for my want of college training. I wrote to my brother Cyrus, informing him of my plan and purpose; and he replied, trying to dissuade me from it. One of his chief reasons against it, and apparently one of the best, was that I was getting old enough to think of marrying and settling down in life; that it was not at all likely I should meet anybody abroad whom I should wish to marry, and, at least, I ought not to put myself out of the way of it. He had himself been happily married about three or four years. I wrote him that I did not think such a thing would best come about by seeking; that I thought the proper thing for a man to do was to keep right on with his purpose in life, according to his best judgment, and Providence would bring such an event to pass, perhaps when least expected. I had as little belief that I should meet with anybody abroad whom I should marry as he had.

"Well, I sailed for England about the 1st of May, 1853, and had not been a fortnight in the old country before I met my wife,—a better wife than whom no man ever had. The circumstances were so remarkable that I have never felt a doubt that Divine Providence directed my steps across the Atlantic to find the wife designed for me. My marriage to her has been the great blessing of my life. But this unexpected turn in my fortunes changed my whole programme. I did, however, have a delightful tour, partly on foot, in Switzerland only, in the summer of 1853, and spent some time in scientific study at the Owens College, Manchester, England. But in 1854 I returned to the United States to make some preparation for my marriage; and was married to Sarah Anne Broadfield, at Manchester, England, on the 12th of May, 1855.

For several years I lived in Manchester; afterwards in London, ministering to the Cross Street (now 'Camden Road') Society of the New Church there, and at intervals made several long visits to my own country. In 1864 I became minister of the society in Brookline, Massachusetts, living at Hillside, Roxbury, which was near to Brookline. In the spring of 1865 I bought the place at Hillside, which has been my home—save a number of years sojourn in Europe—ever since until the spring of 1898, when I sold it, and bought a farm, for summer residence, in Dorset, Vermont.

"Your affectionate uncle,

"Samuel M. Warren."

Mr. Warren's only published work is "A Compendium of the Theological Writings of Emanuel Swedenborg." His other writings have been contributions to magazines.

Samuel Mills Warren married, at Manchester, England, 12 May, 1855, Sarah Anne, daughter of John and Mary (Smith) Broadfield. She was born at Manchester, 9 July, 1827, and died at Jamaica Plains, Massachusetts, 15 March, 1878, while visiting at the residence of Mrs. Cyrus Warren's brother, Mr. M. Denman Ross.

Children of Reverend Samuel Mills and Sarah Anne (Broadfield) Warren:

86. Alfred Warren[9], born at Manchester, 3 April, 1856; died 6 April, 1856.

87. Herbert Langford Warren[9], born at Devonshire Cottage, Higher Broughton, Manchester, England, 29 March, 1857. He was educated at school in England and at the Gymnasia of Gotha and Dresden, in Germany, studied also at Owens College, Manchester, England, and matriculated at the London University. He studied architecture for two years at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and took special courses at Harvard University while in Mr. Richardson's office in Brookline. He was appointed instructor in architecture at Harvard University in 1893, assistant professor there in 1894, and professor in 1899; resides at Cambridge, Massachusetts; is a Fellow of the American Institute of Architecture, and has served on its board of directors; also a Fellow of the Boston Society of Architects, of which he was three years the secretary, and is vice-president of the Society of Arts and Crafts of Boston, a member of the Boston Art Students' Association, the American Institute of Archæology, and the Twentieth Century Club of Boston; married, at Boston, 8 November, 1887, Catharine Clark, daughter of Reverend James and Emily Elizabeth (Ripley) Reed; born at Boston, 21 September, 1859. Issue:

    88. Winifred Broadfield Warren[10], born at Waban, Newton, 1 November, 1888.

    89. Hilda Warren[10], born at Waban, Newton, 27 January, 1891.

    90. Arthur Broadfield Warren[10], born at Waban, Newton, 25 February, 1894.

    91. James Reed Warren[10], born at Cambridge, 21 April, 1896.

92. Harold Broadfield Warren[9], born at the residence of his grandfather, Mr. Broadfield, "Cheetwood House," Manchester, England, 16 October, 1859; educated at schools in Manchester, England, and at Brookline, Massachusetts; attended Owens College, Manchester, England, and took special course in Fine Arts at Harvard University, where he was afterwards instructor in Fine Arts; resides on Milton Road, Brookline, Massachusetts; is a member of the Boston Society of Architects, and the Boston Art Students' Association; married, at Boston, 12 June, 1889, Gertrude, daughter of Reverend James and Emily Elizabeth (Ripley) Reed; born at Boston, 8 March, 1863. Issue:

93. Langford Warren[10], born at "Hillside," Roxbury, 8 October, 1897.

94. Ethel Mary Warren[9], born at 16 Marlborough Road, St. John's Wood, London, England, 3 November, 1861; married, at "Hillside," Roxbury, 21 March, 1894, Frederick Murray Billings, son of David and Eliza (Murray) Billings, born at London, England, 1 June, 1855. Mr. Billings is in business in New York, and they reside at Wyoming, Essex County, New Jersey. Issue:

95. John Broadfield Billings[10], born at Newton, Massachusetts, 27 April, 1895.

96. Harold Warren Billings[10], born at Brooklyn, New York, 13 October, 1896.

97. George Langford Billings[10], born at Wyoming, New Jersey, 10 November, 1899.

98. George Broadfield Warren[9], born at London, England, 5 April, 1864; died at Manchester, England, 4 July, 1868.

99. Arthur Broadfield Warren[9], born at "Hillside," Roxbury, 15 May, 1867; died there, 20 May, 1877.

100. John Broadfield Warren[9], born at Gotha, Germany, 25 April, 1870; was educated at the Boston School of Technology; resides at "Glen Farm," Dorset, Vermont; is a member of the Society of Sons of the Revolution; married, at Buffalo, New York, 11 December, 1895, Mary Killé, daughter of Augustus Nathaniel and Mary (Killé) Lowry, born at Denver, Colorado, 23 July, 1874.

44. CYRUS MOORS WARREN, S.B.[8], fifth son and eighth child of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born at Fox Hill, West Dedham, Massachusetts, 15 January, 1824; died at Manchester, Vermont, 13 August, 1891. A memorial of his life, written by Professor F. H. Storer, of Boston Institute of Technology, is published in the Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Volume XXVII. Professor Storer, after stating that Mr. Warren was a remarkably well-defined example of a type of the American character, in his "boldness, readiness, persistency, intelligence, and unusual aptitude for business," gives a somewhat minute and extended account of his life, from which these facts are gleaned:

"Not having been pecuniarily very successful at Dedham, the elder Warren bought a farm at Peru, Vermont, in the very heart of the forests of the Green Mountains, when the boy Cyrus was five years old. The wilderness of the place may be conceived of from the facts that one night wolves killed a number of sheep in a field close to the house, and that trunks of sweet apple trees in the orchard were scratched by the claws of bears which came to gather fruit.

In doing so they left marks which made an abiding impression on the heart and the mind of the boy. When he was thirteen years old his father moved to Springfield, Vermont. Cyrus, as he grew older, together with his next older brother, Samuel M. Warren, became ambitious of obtaining a more liberal education, their education having been gained in such schools as the locality and the State could offer, and for a number of years they supported themselves as best they could, taught schools in the winters and worked in hay-fields during the summer vacations, pursuing their studies early in the morning and late at night, until the elder brother conceived the idea of improving the process of covering roofs with tarred sheathing, which was then struggling into existence. Samuel established works to this end at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1846, and in the course of the next year asked his brother Cyrus to join him. The business succeeded so well that Samuel soon entered a lawyer's office at Cincinnati, and afterward studied at the Dane Law School in Cambridge, and was graduated from the Cincinnati Law School. Cyrus remained meanwhile in Cincinnati, and he was married there, in 1849, to Miss Lydia Ross. Other brothers had been called in to help carry on the roofing business, and in due course Cyrus, in his turn, found the purposed opportunity to devote himself wholly to study. He moved to Cambridge with his family in 1852, and entered the Lawrence Scientific School in the departments of Zoology and Chemistry. His first meeting with Agassiz at this time was an important event in his life. Agassiz quickly recognized the native force of the man, and sympathized with his thirst for knowledge. He took the degree S.B. with high distinction in 1855,* and immediately after graduation was elected an honorary member of the Phi Beta Kappa, on nomination of Benjamin Pierce, seconded by Louis Agassiz, being the first graduate of the Lawrence Scientific School to whom this honor was accorded.

"Soon after, Warren took his family to Europe, studying first at Paris, then at Heidelberg under Bunsen, at Freiberg in Saxony, at Munich under Liebig, at Berlin under Heinrich Rose, and subsequently in London.

"The brothers Warren had used originally for their roofing purposes the pitch of pine-tar; but the great business success of the firm seems to have depended largely upon their having turned their attention to the coal-tar of gas-works at a time when this material was absolutely without commercial value. Thus it happened, long before any one had suspected that various

* In a letter of congratulation upon the success of the Lawrence Scientific School, written by Professor Pierce to the Hon. Abbott Lawrence, and published in the *Boston Advertiser* at the time of the graduation of the class of which Mr. Warren was a member, occurs the following:

"If it were known that one of the students—his name was Warren—offered an original research to the criticism of the Faculty, which was received with unqualified approbation on account of the results and methods of investigation, and in which he succeeded in detecting agents which had escaped the scrutiny of some of the eminent chemists of Europe, would not men open their eyes?"

substances obtainable from coal-tar would ultimately be put to highly important uses in the arts, that the Warrens got control of all the tar produced in New York City and in several other of the larger cities of this country. Hence, when the aniline dyes came into use, and a great demand arose for those portions of coal-tar naphtha, from which these dyes were made, the Warrens were peculiarly favorably situated for producing the naphtha, and gained large profits by selling it.

"Cyrus turned his attention to the question how best to obtain these volatile products. His process of 'fractional condensation,' as published in 1864, in the 'Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences,' was widely copied in scientific journals, and an expert travelling in Europe in 1870 found the process in common use there in the distilleries of tar. In some instances the managers of these works knew they were using Warren's invention, while others professed ignorance as to its origin.

"One important result of these researches was the wholly unlooked-for discovery that the more volatile portions of Pennsylvania petroleum contained two distinct series of hydrocarbons, the members of the two series boiling at intermediate points, and the complete separation of them had been as good as impossible before the invention of Warren's method of fractioning. His discovery was seen to be true the moment attention was called to it. Fortunately an elaborate statement of these results was found among Warren's papers after his death.

"From 1863 to 1866 he had in Boston a thoroughly well equipped private laboratory, in which he gave himself up wholly to research; when he moved from Boston to Brookline he established another private laboratory there. He was appointed to the professorship of Organic Chemistry at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, but resigned after a year or two, as it consumed too much of his time.

"In the course of time, when their contracts for coal-tar had lapsed and competition between the distillers of tar became sharp, the Warrens turned their energies more particularly to the asphaltum of Trinidad, and to the rectification of the crude pitch as taken from the lake. The product obtained, and known as refined asphalt, is used for electrical purposes, as well as for paving and for roofing. In the carrying out of these changes Cyrus Warren took a lively interest and gave valuable aid, but it was characteristic of the man that during all the long period of business strain his mind was full of scientific interests and ideas. The burden upon him was much increased in 1880 by the death of his brother Herbert M. Warren, who was lost on the 'Narragansett' in Long Island Sound. In 1888, when much enfeebled physically by overwork, he had a paralytic stroke from which he never recovered.

Two winters passed at Nassau and a couple of summers spent in absolute rest in the Adirondacks and in Vermont failed to restore him, and he died quietly in the summer of 1891."

In recognition of his many years of pleasant association with Harvard University and the American Academy of Arts and Sciences of Boston, he left them each legacies to be used for the promotion of chemical research or the advancement of chemical science.

Mr. Warren married, at Cincinnati, Ohio, 12 September, 1849, Lydia, daughter of Ogden and Lydia (Ludlow) Ross, born at Cincinnati, 31 January, 1826. Mrs. Warren continues to reside at "Walnut Place," Brookline.

Children of Cyrus Moors and Lydia (Ross) Warren:

101. Emma Ross Warren[9], born at Buffalo, New York, 1 November, 1851.+
102. Charles Ross Warren[9], born at Cambridge, Massachusetts, 26 April, 1854; died 6 February, 1859.
103. William Ross Warren[9], born at London, England, 9 October, 1860; was graduated at Harvard University in 1883; is a member of the Union and University Clubs of Boston, the University, Century, Metropolitan, Harvard, Fulton, and Reform Clubs of New York City, the Chamber of Commerce of New York, and the Yondotega Club of Detroit; resides in New York City; married, 15 February, 1888, Helen, daughter of James and Helen Frances (Pierce) Van Voast, born 3 April, 1859, at East Lexington, Massachusetts. Issue:
    104. Edward Hoar Warren[10], born at Wave Crest, Long Island, 2 July, 1891.
    105. William Van Voast Warren[10], born at New York City, 15 February, 1893.
    106. Helen Warren[10], born at New York City, 16 December, 1895.
107. Annie Ross Warren[9], born at Newton, 11 February, 1862; resides at Deerfield, Massachusetts.
108. Edward Ross Warren[9], born at Boston, 14 February, 1864; was graduated at Harvard University in 1888; is a member of the Union, Country, Norfolk, Hunt, and Twentieth Century Clubs of Boston, the Bostonian Society, the Boston Art Students Association, the Arts and Crafts Society of Boston, and the Harvard and University Clubs of New York; resides at Walnut Place, Brookline.
109. Mary Ross Warren[9], born at "Walnut Place," Brookline, 9 January, 1867; married, at "Walnut Place," 13 November, 1889, Charles Bostwick Church, son of George and Maria Louise (Bostwick) Church, born at Great Barrington, Massachusetts, 21 October, 1867; resides at Hillburn, New York. Issue, born at New York:
    110. Charles Warren Church[10], born 15 October, 1890.
    111. William Pomeroy Church[10], born 20 April, 1900.
112. Gertrude Ross Warren[9], born at "Walnut Place," Brookline, 8 June, 1869; died 9 March, 1877.

45. HERBERT MARSHALL WARREN[8], sixth son and ninth child of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born at Fox Hill, West Dedham,

Massachusetts, 16 January, 1827; died 11 June, 1880. His childhood was spent at Peru, Vermont, where he remained with his sister and her husband, Mr. and Mrs. Ballard, during the years that the remainder of the family lived in Springfield. He was educated at the "Vermont Literary and Scientific Institute," at Brandon, and after the removal of his father to Glens Falls, New York, he attended the Academy at that place. Upon completing the course of study at the Academy, he entered his father's plough manufactory at Glens Falls, and was employed there until about 1848, when he accepted a position in the gravel-roofing business of his brothers, S. M. & C. M. Warren, at Cincinnati, Ohio. About 1849, with the aid of his brother Cyrus, he established a branch of the business at St. Louis, Missouri, which continued in his name many years after he had ceased to be actively engaged in it. In 1853 he and Dr. N. C. Burnham, of St. Louis, entered upon the same business at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where, two years later, E. Burgess Warren purchased Dr. Burnham's interest in the firm, and afterward that of his brother, Herbert Marshall Warren. The latter, about this time, removed to Brooklyn, New York, to take charge of the "Warren Chemical Manufacturing Company," which had come into existence through the experiments of the elder Warren brothers in coal-tar products. He resided in Brooklyn from 1856 until 1859, when he removed to Astoria, Long Island, and from thence, in 1862, to West Newton, Massachusetts, where he purchased a country place, which is still the homestead of his branch of the Warren family. The house had been built and occupied by Horace Mann, and it was here that Hawthorne lived at the time he wrote "The Blithedale Romance."

Mr. Warren continued his business interests at New York, and in 1866 temporarily removed to Jamaica, Long Island, but returned to his residence in West Newton in 1869. From this home he journeyed back and forth to New York as his business interests required, and on the night of 11 June, 1880, was a passenger on the ill-fated steamer "Narragansett," which, after colliding on Long Island Sound with the "Stonington," burned and sank, Mr. Warren being among those who were lost.

Mr. Warren was the first of his family to become interested in the doctrines of the Church of the New Jerusalem. He was a man of the loftiest motives, and of unblemished life, and the recollection of his personality has proved one of the most valuable inheritances of his children.

He married, at St. Louis, Missouri, 26 November, 1850, Eliza Caroline, daughter of James * and Caroline (Bigwood) Copp, born at Bath, England, 14 December, 1828; died at West Newton, Massachusetts, 29 March, 1879.

* James Copp was born at Exmouth, Devonshire, England, 10 March, 1803, and married at Bath, England, 12 January, 1824, Caroline Bigwood, of Swansea, Wales.

Children of Herbert Marshall and Eliza Caroline (Copp) Warren:

113. Albert Cyrus Warren[9], born at St. Louis, Missouri, 18 March, 1852; has been in active service in the Massachusetts militia for twenty-five years, serving seventeen years on the staff of the Fifth Regiment, his present position being that of paymaster and mustering officer, with rank of captain; is a member of the Massachusetts Society of Sons of the Revolution, the American Whist Club of Boston, the Newton Club, and Brae-Burn Golf Club of West Newton; resides on the homestead, "Blithedale," at West Newton; married, at Newton Lower Falls, 2 November, 1876, Flora Elizabeth, daughter of John M. and Harriet Anne (Goding) Joy, born at Waltham, Massachusetts, 4 March, 1852.

114. Ella Warren[9], born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 8 November, 1854; married there, 25 June, 1888, Dr. William Franklin Arnold, son of Edward Clark and Frances Melissa (Derrick) Arnold, born in Moodus, Connecticut, 18 August, 1856; resides at Fairport, New York. Issue, the three eldest born at Rochester, New York, and the youngest at Fairport, New York:

115. Mabel Warren Arnold[10], born 22 April, 1889.

116. Herbert Warren Arnold[10], born 31 March, 1891.

117. Florence Lillian Arnold[10], born 31 July, 1893.

118. Ralph Emerson Arnold[10], born 19 July, 1898.

119. Jesse Warren[9], born at Brooklyn, New York, 30 November, 1856; died, at Saranac Lake, New York, 2 June, 1897; married, 15 December, 1887, Margaret, daughter of James Geddes and Adeline Hinkle (Mauch) Slenker, born at New Berlin, Pennsylvania, 4 September, 1865. Issue:

120. Jesse Warren[10], born at Saranac Lake, New York, 4 October, 1894.

121. Herbert Marshall Warren[9], born at Astoria, Long Island, 29 May, 1859; resides at West Newton, Massachusetts; married, at Philadelphia, 10 December, 1894, Catharine Maud, daughter of Augustus and Elizabeth Ann (Gunton) Winter, born at Ferniley, Middlesex, England, 13 March, 1866. Issue:

122. Richard Gunton Warren[10], born at Philadelphia, 20 June, 1896.

123. Henry Jackson Warren[9], born at Astoria, Long Island, 18 November, 1861; member of the New York Society of Sons of the Revolution; married, at Washington, District of Columbia, 4 April, 1888, Corie, daughter of Augustus Nathaniel and Mary (Killé) Lowry, born at Jamestown, New York, 30 December, 1863. Issue, born at Buffalo:

124. Mary Kille Warren[10], born 30 August, 1889.

125. Infant Child[10], born and died 26 February, 1894.

126. Henry Jackson Warren, Jr[10], born 1 April, 1895.

127. Ruth Warren[10], born 28 January, 1897.

128. George Copp Warren[9], born at West Newton, Massachusetts, 1 September, 1863; resides at Utica, New York; is a member of the Fort Schuyler Club of Utica, and of the New York Society of Sons of the Revolution; married, 8 April, 1890, Frances Vaughan, daughter of Edwin Augustus and Mary Elizabeth (Chandler) Gibbens, born at Waltham, Massachusetts, 13 November, 1862. Issue, born at Utica:

129. Herbert Marshall Warren[10], born 6 May, 1891.

130. Mary Edwina Warren[10], born 15 July, 1892.

131. Lewis Gibbens Warren[10], born 22 April, 1895.

132. Isabelle Warren[10], born 16 May, 1898; died 6 February, 1901.

133. Constance Warren[10], born 5 November, 1901.

134. Frederick John Warren[9], born at West Newton, 18 February, 1866; resides at West Newton; married there, 12 December, 1888, Grace, daughter of Marcus Morton and Maria (Henry) Wadsworth, born at Belmont, Massachusetts, 14 October, 1866; died at West Newton, 21 January, 1901. Issue:
    135. Agnes Warren[10], born at Denver, Colorado, 10 November, 1893.
136. Mabel Warren[9], born at West Newton, 5 January, 1870; member of the Society of Daughters of the Revolution; married, at Philadelphia, Dr. William Toy Shoemaker, son of Julien and Hannah Ann (Hester) Shoemaker, born at Philadelphia, 22 January, 1869, and resides there. Issue, born at Philadelphia:
    137. Dorothy Shoemaker[10], born 27 March, 1896.
    138. Jesse Warren Shoemaker[10], born 17 March, 1898.
    139. Theodore Shoemaker[10], born 4 October, 1899.
    140. Barbara Shoemaker[10], born 3 February, 1902.
141. Walter Burgess Warren[9], born at West Newton, 29 July, 1873; was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania B.S. 1895; M.E. 1896; member of the Phi Gamma Delta Fraternity and Mu Phi Alpha Engineering Fraternity and of the Engineers' Club in New York City; resides in West Newton.
142. Ralph Lambert Warren[9], born at West Newton, 4 October, 1874; was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania B.S. 1895; M.E. 1896; member of the Phi Gamma Delta Fraternity and Mu Phi Alpha Engineering Fraternity, and the Newton Club; resides at West Newton.

47. EBENEZER BURGESS WARREN[8], seventh son and eleventh child of Jesse and Betsey (Jackson) Warren, was born 18 April, 1833, at Peru, Vermont, a town on the top of Mount Bromley, in the Green Mountains, whither his parents had moved from West Dedham, Massachusetts. He received his early education at Brandon, Vermont, and at the Glens Falls Academy, Glens Falls, New York.

Like his elder brothers, he much desired a higher education, but it was not until 1850 that, after filling several positions of trust in Cincinnati and Louisville for his brothers Samuel and Cyrus, he was enabled, through their co-operation, to attend Burr Seminary, at Manchester, Vermont, and afterward, in 1852, Harvard College, where he took a special course in chemistry under Professor Horsford.

Upon leaving Cambridge he lived in Baltimore, Maryland, until February, 1855, when he removed to Philadelphia to engage in business with his brother Herbert Marshall Warren, and four years later formed the firm of Warren, Kirk & Co. in that city, which has since been his home.

In 1865 Mr. Warren established a manufactory of hydrocarbons in Washington, D. C., and was one of the first to refine Trinidad Lake asphalt for paving purposes, and was interested in laying the first successful asphalt paving, which was laid and generally adopted in Washington, but has since been the principal paving material of the large cities of the United States.

In 1866, foreseeing that the section of Walnut and Spruce Streets west of Twentieth Street, in Philadelphia, would become the most desirable in the

city for residences, he purchased real estate on Spruce Street above Nineteenth Street, and also west of Twentieth and Twenty-first Streets, and erected costly dwellings upon all this land, some of which had been given over to a most objectionable, even disreputable settlement of people, known as the "Schuylkill Rangers," which were a menace to the neighborhood. Four years later he purchased many vacant lots on Walnut Street west from Nineteenth to Twenty-second Streets, building also upon these, dwellings of greater value than any which have been built for sale in the city up to the present time. These dwellings numbered more than forty, and their total value was about two millions of dollars. This undertaking was considered at the time an enormous venture for a man of only thirty-two years, but the results have shown the wisdom of his foresight.

The constructive ability which was also thus demonstrated has made Mr. Warren sought for upon building committees in many charities. He was especially active in the building of the Hayes Mechanics' Home, the Hahnemann College and Hospital, and the Church of the New Jerusalem, Twenty-second and Chestnut Streets, of which building he was one of the original projectors.

Mr. Warren was educated as a Congregationalist, in the old-fashioned strictness of New England, and was named for his father's pastor at Dedham, the Reverend Ebenezer Burgess. He became interested, however, in the writings of Swedenborg and the doctrines of the New Church, through his brothers, who had already become members of that Church, and he himself became a member in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1853, and has since given his aid and encouragement freely to many churches of the organization besides that to which he was personally allied.

Mr. Warren is perhaps most widely known as an art connoisseur and collector. His interest in art began with his first leisure moments, about 1873, and he has since then aided art in all its branches in Philadelphia, through personal encouragement, and in his numerous official positions. The following, in relation to his collection of pictures, is quoted from notes made by a well-known art critic for an article requested by the *International Studio,* London:

"Mr. E. Burgess Warren has gathered a most interesting collection of modern pictures; in fact, has made his selection with fresh judgment and a criterion of actual preference.

"Mr. Warren has had his opinions many years, so many, by the way, that he has seen the art estimate change until the pictures he first admired are now considered among the most admirable of art treasures. He has a perfect art history of Corot in examples of his work from the beginning of

his career. He has mile-posts of Millet on the long road that artist pursued from obscurity to fame, and of Daubigny from the searching after technic to the unconscious mastery of it; and the same may be said of his Rousseaus. He has the art lover's collection, the pictures that convey the personal note.

" Mr. Warren's collection numbers over eighty pictures, the most of them a synthetic study of the Barbizon painters; around which are grouped the correlative examples of the period preceding this school and the more recent art that has sought to break away, yet nevertheless has really emanated from it. Of this latter, there are examples of Jacque, Dagnan-Bouveret, Cazin, de Neuville, Lhermitte, Isabey, and others, but the Barbizon remains both the nucleus and the accomplishment. Mr. Warren has had no academic training as an art critic; he has never attended art lectures nor gone into it except in a detached way, and his higher education at Harvard was devoted to chemistry and scientific investigation. Since then he has pursued the life of a business man. But the main-spring of his love for art was native, and it was widened by his love for nature when he was a boy in the Green Mountains of Vermont. From that closeness to nature has come the love of nature in art; so it is that the great painters of the Oise have been the most attractive to him, penetrated as their works are with beauty and full of the spirit of dedication.

BIRTHPLACE OF E. BURGESS WARREN

" In a social conversation Mr. Warren gave the history of his collection. With the first idea of it in mind, it was decided that the pictures were to be bought solely as a matter of pleasure to himself and to his family. It was agreed that the pictures were to be of such character as would make them personally desirable; they were to be beautiful in art and tendency and altogether representative of the labor of love they really sought to be. That was the beginning; but while holding to those tenets, it quickly resolved itself into an education of a peculiar and wonderful phase of art, its significance as a collection lying in the pictorial history of the Barbizon school, with the art events that led up to it, and the gradual departure from it to the days of Raffaelli. The development of the school he has traced through Moreland, Constable, and Gainsborough, in England, and through Michel, in France, to the Barbizon painters, and has collected enough of these old masters to show the breaking away from the classic school.

" The Barbizon was to be the heart of the collection, and while he did not

oftentimes possess the most noted pictures of each individual artist, he had carefully chosen such pictures as represented the different periods of his development; as an instance of this, a little Millet may be cited, of the period when the painter very highly finished his work. This painting was said by François Millet to be the most excellent example that he had seen of the time when his father went so carefully into detail. Taking all this into consideration, Mr. Warren's collection as it stands, for a critical estimate of the Barbizon school, can safely be said to be the best in America and one of the very best extant. But, valuable as each picture must be, one never hears them rated in a commercial sense. The art is paramount."

Mr. Warren has been a director of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts twenty-four years; vice-president of the Art Club, 1898 and 1899, having also been one of the incorporating members. A member of the Union League for many years, he was a director in 1900 and 1901, is at present chairman of the Art Committee, and is one of the Committee on Works of Art of the trustees of the Fairmount Park Art Association. He was at one time president of the Hayes Mechanics' Home, and has been for many years a manager of the Hahnemann Hospital, of which he was elected vice-president in 1901. He was one of the original members of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, and member of the Philobiblion Society, the Sons of the Revolution, the New England Society of Philadelphia, having served as vice-president 1899 and 1900, a member of the Philadelphia Country Club, the New York Yacht Club, and the Ardsley Club upon Hudson. Since 1867 Mr. Warren's winter home has been in one of the houses which he built on Spruce Street, and since 1875 he has made his summer residence at Lake George, where in 1882 he built his cottage "Wapanak" on Green Island.

He married, at Philadelphia, 21 January, 1858, Emma Bolton, daughter of James Murray and Mary Elizabeth (English) Bolton, whose families were among the original Friends in the settlement of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and of Burlington County, New Jersey. She was born 7 August, 1837, at her father's country home on the Schuylkill River, near the present Fairmount Water Works.

Children of E. Burgess and Emma (Bolton) Warren, born at Philadelphia:

143. Mary Bolton Warren[9], born 27 May, 1859; married, 30 December, 1884, Lieutenant Frederick Wooley, U.S.A., son of Doctor Preston W. and Letitia Ann (Hearne) Wooley, born at Albemarle, Stanley County, North Carolina, 19 September, 1852. They reside at 121 East Thirty-fourth Street, New York City. Issue:

    144. Burgess Warren Wòoley[10], born at West Point, New York, 3 January, 1886.

145. Frederick Hearne Wooley[10], born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 16 January, 1889.

146. Mary Bolton Wooley[10], born at New York City, 19 March, 1900.

147. Caroline Perot Warren[9], born 7 December, 1860; one of the board of managers of the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America, the City Parks Association, the Presbyterian Hospital, the Eurydice Chorus, and member of the Civic Club, of Philadelphia. She married, 1 June, 1887, the Reverend Doctor Louis FitzGerald Benson, son of Gustavus and Margaretta FitzGerald (Dale) Benson, born at Philadelphia, 22 July, 1855. They reside at Philadelphia. Issue:

148. Caroline Warren Benson[10], born at Germantown, Pennsylvania, 11 April, 1888.

149. Margaretta FitzGerald Benson[10], born at Germantown, Pennsylvania, 27 February, 1894.

150. Barbara English Benson[10], born at Bar Harbor, Maine, 28 July, 1897.

151. Walter Moore Warren[9], born 19 June, 1862; died 28 July, 1862.

152. Betsey Warren[9], born 24 October, 1867; married, 29 November, 1892, Isaac Roberts Davis, son of Edward Morris, Jr., and Sarah Louisa (Gibbons) Davis; born at "Chelton," Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, 13 November, 1864. They reside at 2015 Spruce Street, Philadelphia. Issue, born at Philadelphia:

153. Isaac Roberts Davis[10], Jr., born 26 January, 1895.

154. Betsey Warren Davis[10], born 29 May, 1900.

155. Burgess Warren Davis[10], born 13 October, 1901.

156. Charles Bolton Warren[9], born 25 May, 1869; died 20 February, 1871.

157. Helen Warren[9], born 19 July, 1879.

51. HARRIET JOSEPHINE MESSINGER[9], daughter of Hiram King and Mary Ann (Warren) Messinger, born at Peru, Vermont, 31 December, 1838; married, at Detroit, Michigan, 16 September, 1862, James Edmund Scripps, son of James Mogg and Ellen Mary (Saunders) Scripps, born at London, England, 19 March, 1835. They reside at 598 Trumbull Avenue, Detroit, Michigan. Issue, born at Detroit:

158. Ellen Warren Scripps[10], born 10 July, 1863; married, at Detroit, 1 June, 1887, George Gough Booth, son of Henry Wood and Clara Louise Irene (Gagnier) Booth, born at Toronto, Canada, 24 September, 1864. Issue, born at Detroit:

159. James Scripps Booth[11], born 31 May, 1888.

160. Grace Ellen Booth[11], born 27 January, 1890.

161. Warren Scripps Booth[11], born 18 April, 1894.

162. Henry Scripps Booth[11], born 11 August, 1897.

163. Anna Virginia Scripps[10], born 5 March, 1866; married, at Detroit, 10 November, 1891, Edgar Bancroft Whitcomb, son of Cummings David and Mary (Gorham) Whitcomb, born at Newton, Massachusetts, 6 August, 1866. Issue, born at Detroit:

164. James Scripps Whitcomb[11], born 25 September, 1892.

165. Harriet Gertrude Whitcomb[11], born 10 March, 1895.

166. James Francis Scripps[10], born 26 March, 1870; died 25 November, 1882.

167. Harriet Mary Scripps[10], born 19 November, 1873; died 4 February, 1875.

168. Grace Messinger Scripps[10], born 11 December, 1878; married, at Detroit, 4 September, 1901, Rex Brainard Clark.

169. William Edmund Scripps[10], born 6 May, 1882.

71. JOHN OSCAR WARREN[9], son of John and Mary (Cutler) Warren, was born at Stanstead, Canada, 14 February, 1842; died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 17 November, 1882; married (1), at Buffalo, New York, 8 June, 1862, Emma S. Comstock, born 4 February, 1845; (2), at Philadelphia, 9 September, 1879, Rachel A. Rank, widow; she died 11 October, 1880.

Child of John Oscar and Emma S. (Comstock) Warren:

170. CHARLES OSCAR WARREN[10], born at Buffalo, New York, 7 May, 1863; married, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 12 March, 1889, Clementine Antoinette Boyd, daughter of George Joseph and Elizabeth (Farr) Boyd, born at Philadelphia, 21 March, 1864. He resides at Yonkers, New York. Issue:
    171. ELIZABETH BOYD WARREN[11], born at Philadelphia, 27 December, 1889; died at Point Pleasant, New Jersey, 8 August, 1896.
    172. CLEMENTINE ANTOINETTE WARREN[11], born at Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, 18 January, 1893.
    173. JOHN CUTLER WARREN[11], born at Yonkers, New York, 29 January, 1896; died there, 12 September, 1896.
    174. MARION BOYD WARREN[11], born at Yonkers, New York, 18 February, 1898.

72. MARY ELLEN WARREN[9], daughter of John and Mary (Cutler) Warren, was born at Wadsworth, Ohio, 23 August, 1847. Member of the Society of Daughters of the Revolution, and founder of the Women's New England Society of Pennsylvania. She was married, at Flushing, Long Island, 12 June, 1867, to Delos Olcott Wickham, son of Orrin O. and Janet May (Arnold) Wickham, born at Sag Harbor, Long Island, 7 September, 1840. Issue:

175. ANNIE MAY WICKHAM[10], born at Titusville, Pennsylvania, 25 October, 1868; married (1), at New York City, 13 February, 1892, Edward Barnes Leisenring; he died in Germany, 20 September, 1894, and she married (2), 14 August, 1900, Lyman Hambright Treadway, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Issue:
    176. MARY WICKHAM LEISENRING[11], born at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 11 March, 1893.
    177. EDWARD BARNES LEISENRING, JR.[11], born at Nice, France, 12 January, 1895.
178. FRANK WARREN WICKHAM[10], died in infancy.

82. CARRIE CUTLER WARREN[9], daughter of John and Mary (Cutler) Warren, was born at Buffalo, New York, 15 December, 1860; died at Homerville, Ohio, 16 April, 1889; married, at Lodi, Ohio, 11 September, 1879, Charles F. Camp, son of Charles and Ruth Ada (Strong) Camp. Her husband and children continue to reside at Homerville, Medina County, Ohio. Issue:

THE WARREN MONUMENT, WESTMINSTER, MASSACHUSETTS

See page 15

MICAIAH WARREN
A Soldier of 1861.
in 32 Regt. Ill. Vols.
Born Nov. 7, 1830.
Died Mar. 15, 1869.
JEDUTHAN WARREN
A Soldier of 1757.
Born Nov. 24, 1756.
Died Oct. 28, 1841.
JOANNA,
his wife
Born Nov. 17, 1764.
Died June 24, 1836.
WARREN

179. Ethel Frances Camp[10], born 25 July, 1880; married, 1 January, 1899, Otis Mitchell. They reside at Akron, Ohio. Issue:
    180. David Camp Mitchell[11], born 21 January, 1902.
181. Fannie Blanche Camp[10], born 7 March, 1885.
182. Lois Zoe Camp[10], born 25 April, 1887.

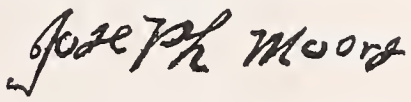
101. EMMA ROSS WARREN[9], daughter of Cyrus Moors and Lydia (Ross) Warren, was born at Buffalo, New York, 1 November, 1851; was president of the Hahnemann Hospital Association from 1888 to 1890; is secretary of the Woman's Directory, member of the New England Society of Pennsylvania, the Civic Club and New Century Club of Philadelphia. She married, at Brookline, Massachusetts, 14 December, 1871, William Burnham, son of George and Anne (Hemple) Burnham, born at Philadelphia, 20 March, 1846. They reside at 4301 Spruce Street, Philadelphia. Issue, born at Philadelphia:

183. Ethel Burnham[10], born 28 September, 1872; married, at Philadelphia, 1 January, 1900, Reverend William Loring Worcester, pastor of the First New Jerusalem Church at Philadelphia, and son of Reverend John and Elizabeth Callender (Cameron) Worcester, born at Waltham, Massachusetts, 16 August, 1859. Issue:
    184. Margaret Worcester[11], born at Philadelphia, 24 February, 1901.
185. Warren Burnham[10], born 24 September, 1874; died 29 December, 1892.
186. William Ross Burnham[10], born 28 April, 1876; married, at Dorchester, Massachusetts, 5 February, 1902, Helen Frost Bean, daughter of J. Henry Bean, born at Dorchester, 6 October, 1878.
187. Persis Burnham[10], born 6 February, 1879.
188. Norman Burnham[10], born 2 November, 1881; died 29 April, 1882.

The Moors Family

The Moors Family

LIEUTENANT JOSEPH MOORS[1],* who was born 4 February, 1704, died at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 5 July, 1775, where he was resident as early as 1726, at which time he is recorded as having purchased land in that town. In 1731 he bought land on the Concord River Neck, to establish a saw-mill, to which property he afterward added nine acres. His house and farm, however, were in the town of Chelmsford, forty acres of which estate he purchased in 1749. During the French and Indian War Mr. Moors served at Quebec, in 1759, as private in Captain Parker's regiment.† It is probable that he was at that time appointed lieutenant, which rank he held at the time of his death. He certainly bore the title in 1771 when "Captain Ebenezer Parker and Lieutenant Joseph Moors were pall-bearers at the funeral of Lieutenant Benjamin Parker."‡ In 1746/47 he was assessor and Selectman, and in 1753 and 1755 surveyor of boards and timbers. He married, 21 June, 1731, [13] Esther[4], daughter of Nathaniel, Jr., and Sarah (Fletcher) Butterfield, of Chelmsford. (See Butterfield Lineage, page 79.)



2. SIMEON MOORS[2], only child of Lieutenant Joseph and Esther (Butterfield) Moors, was born at Chelmsford, 6 December, 1732, where he continued to reside until his death, 19 December, 1781. He was one of the wealthiest citizens of Chelmsford and among its largest landowners; the letters of administration of this large estate are on file at the Middlesex County Registry of Wills, East Cambridge, Massachusetts. He married, at Tewks-

* Many emigrants bearing the name of Moor, Morse, or Moors came to America, and were probably not of the same family, from the fact that the descendants of the respective founders of families in certain towns have persistently followed distinct forms of spelling, as for example, Jonathan Mors, of Plymouth; Abraham Moors, of Groton; John More, of Sudbury; and Joseph Moors, of Chelmsford. Persistent search among the town, county, and probate records of the vicinities indicated above and among the descendants of the respective heads, has thus far failed to show any family connection between the emigrants or to discover the parentage of Joseph Moors, of Chelmsford, and extensive correspondence with those interested in the various Moor emigrations has corroborated this statement.

Mr. Ezra Stearns, whose study of the name has covered the descendants of twelve or more emigrants, says, "It may prove that Joseph Moors, of Chelmsford, was of Scotch-Irish extraction. He appears on the American stage at the right time to be included in the great number of Scotch-Irish people who came to America about 1720. At this time there were Scotch-Irish families in Chelmsford and Groton. Many of the emigrants of Scotch extraction spelled the name Moors.

† Massachusetts Military Rolls.

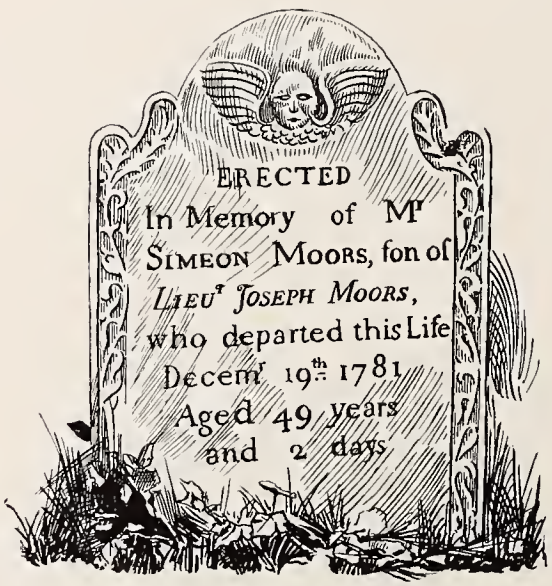
‡ Henry S. Perham, Chelmsford.

bury, Massachusetts, 17 December, 1755, [32] Joanna Thorndike[9], daughter of James and Anna (Ober) Thorndike, of that town. (See Thorndike Lineage, page 62.)

Children of Simeon and Joanna (Thorndike) Moors, born at Chelmsford:

3. Esther Moors[3], born 6 January, 1757; married, 13 April, 1780, Joshua Marshall; resided at Dracut, Massachusetts; had issue.
4. Joseph Moors[3], born 17 October, 1759; died 23 August, 1814.
5. Joanna Moors[3], born 17 November, 1761.+
6. Miel Moors[3], born 11 April, 1764; died 6 September, 1814; married, 24 January, 1793, Sarah Bowers; she died 1822.
7. Herbert Moors[3], born 20 July, 1766.
8. Sabra Moors[3], born 1767.
9. Micaiah Moors[3], born 17 October, 1768; married, 19 February, 1795, Polly Clark, of Tewksbury; moved to Lime, New Hampshire.
10. Charlotte Moors[3], born 21 November, 1770; died 1793.
11. Larkin Moors[3], born 27 August, 1772; died 2 March, 1858; married Rachel ——, who died 6 April, 1820, aged forty-nine years.
12. Lucretia Moors[3], born 12 April, 1780; married, 6 November, 1811, Jason Saunders.

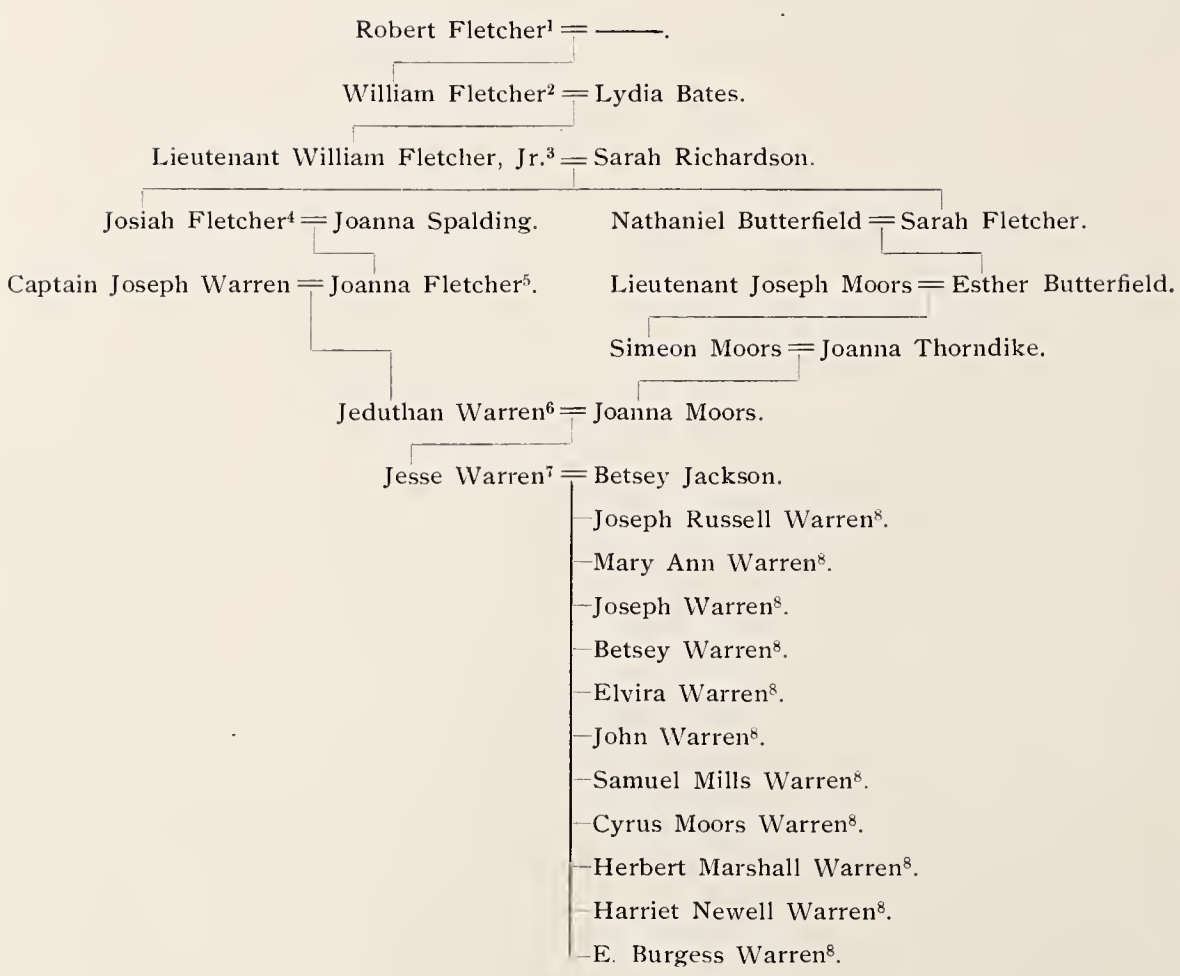
5. JOANNA MOORS[3], daughter of Simeon and Joanna (Thorndike) Moors, was born at Chelmsford, 17 November, 1761, died at Westminster, Massachusetts, 24 June, 1836. She was married at Chelmsford, 22 July, 1779, to [25] Jeduthan Warren[6], son of Captain Joseph and Joanna (Fletcher) Warren, of that town. (See Warren Lineage, page 15.)



GRAVESTONE OF SIMEON MOORS

The Fletcher Family

Fletcher Lineage



The Fletcher Family

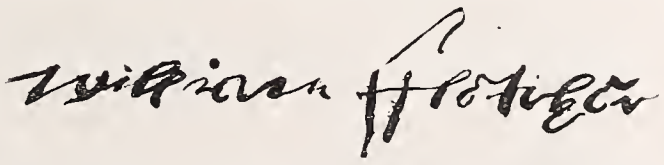
THE patronym Fletcher was originally "Fledger," and was the name given to the trade of arrow-making; or, as some think, of affixing the feather upon the arrow,—"fledging it." (Fletcher Genealogy.)

1. ROBERT FLETCHER[1] * was born in England, *circa* 1592, and died at Concord, Massachusetts, 3 April, 1677. He emigrated to America in 1630, from Yorkshire, England, according to accounts gathered when his great-grandchildren were still living. He settled at Concord, which town was incorporated five years after his arrival, his name being on its earliest records. He became a wealthy and influential citizen, and was much interested in the development of Concord. The court files of Middlesex County contain frequent mention of his name as juryman, petitioner for bridges, and for other public improvements. The name of his wife is unknown.

Children of Robert Fletcher:

2. Luke Fletcher[2], born in England; died unmarried, 2 May, 1665.
3. William Fletcher[2], born in England, 1622.+
4. Samuel Fletcher[2], born in England; died 9 December, 1697; married, 14 October, 1659, Margaret Hailstone.
5. Francis Fletcher[2], born at Concord, 1636; married, 1 August, 1656, Elizabeth, daughter of George and Katherine Wheeler.
6. Cary Fletcher[2], born at Concord; died 1671; married —— Kebby.

3. ENSIGN WILLIAM FLETCHER[2], son of Robert Fletcher, was born in England *circa* 1622; died at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 6 November, 1677. He came to Massachusetts with his father in 1630, and 10 May, 1643, was admitted a freeman in that colony, at which time he was a resident of Concord. In 1653 he signed the petition to the General Court which led to the founding of Chelmsford, whither he removed, becoming one of the original proprietors of the town and one of its most prominent citizens. "The first publick meeting was holden at his house, 22 November, 1654," at which time he was chosen one of the Selectmen, and held the office many years. In 1673 he was one of the Commissioners for Chelmsford. He was ensign in the Chelmsford militia, and was appointed, 15 February, 1676,



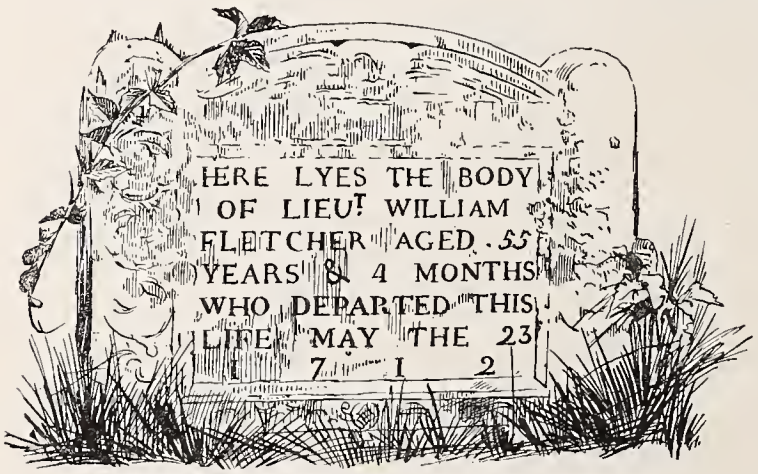
* Fletcher Genealogy, by Edward H. Fletcher, 1871.

a member of the committee commissioned to request aid from the General Court, because of the alarming condition of the settlers from Indian depredations. In addition to being one of the most useful citizens of the town, Mr. Fletcher was a large landowner, his tract extending from Chelmsford to the Merrimac River, including what is now a part of the city of Lowell. The estate, including that portion upon which the old house stood where the first public meeting was held, is still owned by the family, being in the possession of Mr. William Fletcher, the fourth of the name in direct succession, and the eleventh generation from the original proprietor. He married, at Concord, 7 October, 1645, Lydia Bates, sister of John Bates, of that town. She died 12 October, 1704.

Children of Ensign William and Lydia (Bates) Fletcher:*

7. Lydia Fletcher[3], born at Concord, 30 January, 1647; married, 27 May, 1666, John Fiske, son of the Reverend John Fiske, of Chelmsford.
8. Joshua Fletcher[3], born at Concord, 3 March, 1648; died 21 November, 1713; married (1), 4 May, 1668, Grissies Jewell, who died 16 January, 1682; married (2), 18 July, 1682, Sarah Willey.
9. Sarah Fletcher[3].
10. William Fletcher[3], born at Chelmsford, 21 February, 1657.+
11. Mary Fletcher[3], born at Chelmsford, 4 October, 1658; married, 1 October, 1678, [4] Thomas Parker[2]. (See Parker Lineage, page 66.)
12. Esther Fletcher[3], born at Chelmsford, 12 April, 1664; married Isaac Parker, son of Abraham Parker, of Chelmsford.
13. Paul Fletcher[3], born at Chelmsford; died 8 January, 1736; married, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, 12 April, 1705, Deliverance Stevens, of Chelmsford.

10. LIEUTENANT WILLIAM FLETCHER[3], son of William and Lydia (Bates) Fletcher, was born at Chelmsford, 21 February, 1657, and continued to reside there until his death, 23 May, 1712. He was active in defence of the town during the serious Indian troubles of his time, and in 1704 received a commission as lieutenant from Governor Dudley. On 27 October, 1718, he gave to the town of Chelmsford land upon which to



GRAVESTONE OF LIEUTENANT WILLIAM FLETCHER

* The Fletcher Genealogy gives in addition Samuel, born 1664, which is an error, Samuel, according to the Town Records of Chelmsford, being a son of William and Margaret Fletcher.

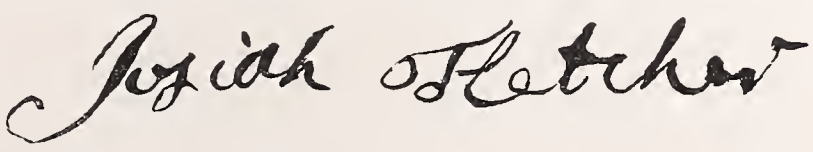
GRAVESTONES OF JOSIAH AND JOANNA SPALDING FLETCHER, CHELMSFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

build the first school-house, and subscribed liberally toward its erection. He married, 19 September, 1677, [9] Sarah[3], eldest daughter of Josiah and Remembrance (Underwood) Richardson, of Chelmsford. (See Richardson Lineage, page 94.)

Children of Lieutenant William and Sarah (Richardson) Fletcher:

14. Sarah Fletcher[4], born at Chelmsford, 26 March, 1679; died 10 June, 1734; married, 18 January, 1697, [8] Nathaniel Butterfield, Jr.[3] (See Butterfield Lineage, page 79.)
15. Reuben Fletcher[4].
16. Mary Fletcher[4].
17. Lydia Fletcher[4], married Robert Bates.
18. Esther Fletcher[4], married, at Chelmsford, 5 January, 1707, Stephen Pierce.
19. Josiah Fletcher[4].+
20. Robert Fletcher[4], born at Chelmsford, 9 January, 1690; died 20 September, 1773, at Tyngsboro, Massachusetts; served as captain in the French and Indian War.
21. William Fletcher[4], born at Chelmsford, 1692; died 27 January, 1742; married Tabitha ——; served as lieutenant in the French and Indian War.
22. Ezekiel Fletcher[4], born at Chelmsford, 24 November, 1694; died 17 January, 1742, at Dunstable, New Hampshire.
23. Bethiel Fletcher[4].
24. Daniel Fletcher[4], born at Chelmsford, 1697; resided at Tyngsboro.
25. Deborah Fletcher[4], born at Chelmsford, 18 March, 1699.
26. Phœbe Fletcher[4], born at Chelmsford, 24 November, 1700; married Joseph Hildreth; publishment, 29 March, 1720.
27. Rebecca Fletcher[4], born at Chelmsford, 29 January, 1702; married —— Parker.

19. JOSIAH FLETCHER[4], son of Lieutenant William and Sarah (Richardson) Fletcher, was born at Concord. He resided from early childhood at Chelmsford, becoming one of its most substantial citizens, and with his father one of the original subscribers to and supporters of the first school in the town. He married, prior to 13 July, 1715, [15] Joanna[3], daughter of Andrew and Hannah (Jefts) Spalding, of Chelmsford. (See Spalding Lineage, page 73.)



Children of Josiah and Joanna (Spalding) Fletcher, born at Chelmsford:

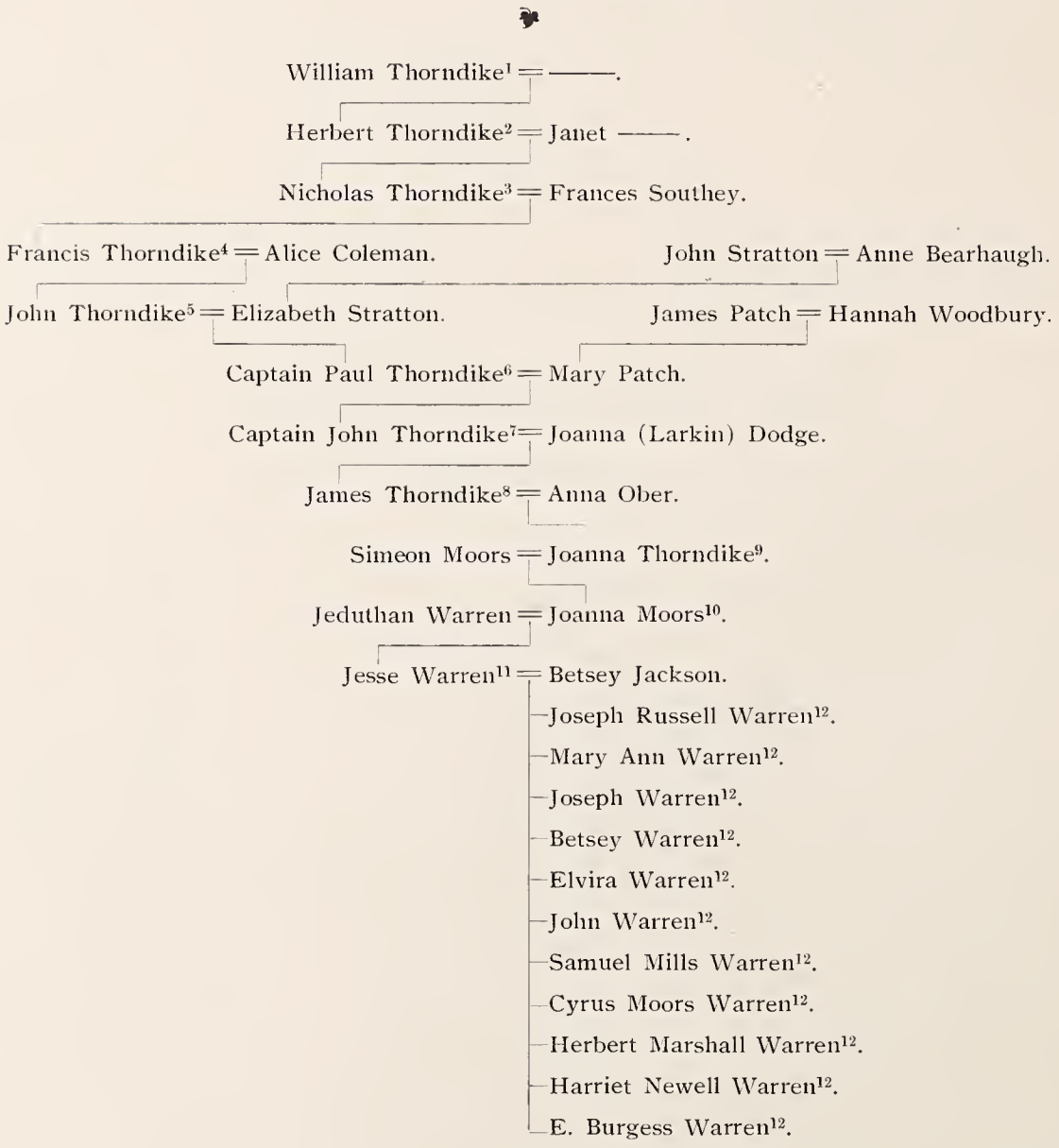
28. Sarah Fletcher[5], born 7 October, 1717.
29. Josiah Fletcher[5], born 30 October, 1719.
30. Andrew Fletcher[5], born 2 October, 1721; died 2 April, 1792; married (1), Lydia ——, who died 9 February, 1746/47; (2), 5 May, 1748, Elizabeth Parker. He resided in that part of Chelmsford which is now Lowell.
31. Rachel Fletcher[5], born 14 July, 1724; married, 6 February, 1745, Captain Jacob Howard.

32. JOANNA FLETCHER[5], born 10 March, 1726.+
33. HENRY FLETCHER[5], born 4 May, 1729; died 1 June, 1764; married, 12 April, 1753, Sarah Porter.

32. JOANNA FLETCHER[5], daughter of Josiah and Joanna (Spalding) Fletcher, was born at Chelmsford, 10 March, 1726, and died there, 3 March, 1763. She was married, 15 April, 1752, to [18] Captain Joseph Warren[5], eldest son of Joseph and Tabitha (Parker) Warren, of Chelmsford. (See Warren Lineage, page 14.)

The Thorndike, Stratton, and Patch Families

Thorndike, Stratton, and Patch Lineage



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

EAST CLOISTER, WESTMINSTER ABBEY, SHOWING LOCATION OF GRAVE OF JOHN THORNDIKE

See page 58

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

GRAVE OF JOHN THORNDIKE AND HIS BROTHER HERBERT THORNDIKE, PREBENDARY OF WESTMINSTER

From a photograph taken September, 1902

The two brothers lie in the same grave;* the stone now reads, "Herbert Thorndike, Canon of this Church, 1672." There are traces of another inscription, but whatever it may have been it is now illegible

*Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey, by A. P. Stanley. Fifth Edition. London, 1882. Page 275

Thorndike, Stratton, and Patch Families

ACCORDING to tradition, the founder of the Thorndike family in England was from Germany, or the Low Countries, and introduced there a system of dikes of thorn hedges, thus obtaining the name Thorndike.* This is one of the few American families who have a clearly established right to bear arms.

1. WILLIAM THORNDIKE[1] was born in the reign of Henry VII., probably in 1470, and lived in Little Carlton, Lincolnshire, England. He married at Little Carlton, and remained there until his death in 1539. He had sons Herbert, William, and John, and three daughters.

THORNDIKE ARMS

2. HERBERT THORNDIKE[2], eldest son of William Thorndike, was lord of the manor of Little Carlton, where he died in 1554. His wife Janet died there in 1559. They had, born at Little Carlton, sons Nicholas, Richard, George, Herbert, James, and five daughters.

3. NICHOLAS THORNDIKE[3], eldest son of Herbert and Janet Thorndike, was born at Little Carlton; removed to Great Carlton, and afterward to Greenfield, where he died 12 June, 1596. His sons, Francis and Herbert, signed for the first visitation of the Heralds recorded in the family, in 1634. He married Frances Southey, and had sons and daughters, the eldest son being Francis.

4. FRANCIS THORNDIKE[4], eldest son of Nicholas and Frances (Southey) Thorndike, was baptized at Great Carlton, 6 January, 1570, and died at Burwell, Lincolnshire, where he was buried 1 January, 1623. He married Alice, daughter of Edward Coleman, of Wallingford, County Suffolk, England. They had sons Francis, John, Herbert, and Paul. "Herbert was prebendary of the College at the Church of St. Peters, Westminster Abbey, and was one of the most profound and distinguished scholars in England during his life, as his numerous works, not long since republished, testify." †

* History of Thomaston, Maine, 429.

† Founders of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 165.

5. JOHN THORNDIKE[5], second son of Francis and Alice (Coleman) Thorndike, was born at Great Carlton, Lincolnshire, England, where he was baptized, 23 July, 1603.* He died in London, and was buried in the East Cloister of Westminster Abbey, 3 November, 1668. He came to America in 1629, sailing from Ipswich, England, to the Massachusetts Bay Colony. In 1633 he was one of the twelve men who, with Governor Winthrop's son, John Winthrop, Jr., settled Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was a man of high social position, and from the first was accorded the title of "Mister." In March, 1636, he released the land he owned at "Brooksby," afterward South Danvers, and received, in place of the same, a grant at Salem. The following year he received an additional grant of one hundred and eighty-five acres,† located in that part of Salem which became Beverly, and which is described by deed as "a certain breadth of sea at Patches' Beach and a good way back as far as Beaver Pond." Here he built the house which was his home during his residence in America, and which stood on Hospital Point in the part of Beverly now known as the "Cove." In 1665, and again, 11 November, 1667, he was one of the assessors to make "rates" for the support of the pastor, the Reverend John Hale, and also one of a church committee "to draw up a settlement to be considered by the company with reference to a more comfortable sitting." While thus manifesting an interest in the religious life of the colony, he was not, however, a member of the Puritan Church, but remained a member of the Church of England.

He held the office of deputy-sheriff for Essex County, and, in 1633, was delegate to the Court of Boston; in 1659 he signed the petition to the General Court to have "Cape-Ann-Side" (Beverly) set off from Salem, which result was not effected until 1668, when Beverly was incorporated.‡ Mr. Thorndike did not remain at Beverly to participate in the development of the town, but returned to England during the summer of its incorporation, on a visit to his brother, the Reverend Herbert Thorndike, who was then Prebendary of Westminster Abbey. He took with him to England his daughters Martha and Alice, leaving several daughters and his son Paul in America. In his will, dated 29 July, 1668, he writes: "Being by God's mercy purposed to go to England and that my two youngest daughters shall accompany me;" he then proceeds to dispose of his property, making special provision for Anne, an unmarried daughter who remained in America. His death occurred shortly after his arrival in London, and he was buried,

* Savage's Dictionary of New England.

† Essex Collections, iv. 91, 94, 95, and 115.

‡ See page 165.

3 November, 1668, in the East Cloister of Westminster Abbey. His two daughters remained in England as members of their uncle Herbert's household, who, in his will, made provision for them, on condition, however, "that they should not return to New England, their birthplace, nor yet, remaining in England, should marry any one who went to Massachusetts, nor to the new licensed conventicles colonies." *

John Thorndike married, at Salem, Massachusetts, [3] Elizabeth, daughter of John and Anne (Bearhaugh) Stratton.†

Children of John and Elizabeth (Stratton) Thorndike, born in Essex County, Massachusetts:

6. Anne Thorndike[6].
7. Sarah Thorndike[6], married, 10 December, 1661, John Low, of Ipswich. He married (2) Dorcas ——.
8. Elizabeth Thorndike[6], born 1642; died 30 June, 1672; married, at Ipswich,‡ John Proctor, *circa* 1656. He married (2), 1 April, 1674, Elizabeth Bassett, and was executed at Salem, August, 1692, during the witchcraft delusion. His wife was arrested and accused, but afterward pardoned.
9. Paul Thorndike[6], born in 1643.+
10. Mary Thorndike[6].
11. Martha Thorndike[6], baptized in England, April, 1669, when adult.
12. Alice Thorndike[6], baptized in England, April, 1669, when adult.

9. CAPTAIN PAUL THORNDIKE[6],§ only son of John and Elizabeth (Stratton) Thorndike, was born at Beverly, *circa* 1643, and died there prior

* The Founders of Massachusetts Bay Colony, p. 165.

† John Stratton was a native of co. Suffolk, England, and emigrated to Salem, Mass., after 1629, in which year he and his wife Anne were at Dedham, co. Essex, England. He died at Salem before 1640. He had a brother Joseph, who came to America in 1628, and settled at James City, Va.* John Stratton married, in England, Anne, daughter of —— and Mary Bearhaugh, of Barrington, co. Suffolk, England. On 19 Jan., 1641, "Mrs. Anne Stratton, widow, of Salem, Mass., John and Elizabeth Thorndike, and Dorothy Stratton, Spinster, gave power of attorney to Capt. Edward Gibbons, of Boston, and Richard Stillman, of London, England, to receive from John Thurston, of Hockston, co. Suffolk, England, executor of the will of Mrs. Mary Bearhaugh, widow, late of Barrington, co. Suffolk, the mother of Mrs. Anne Stratton and grandmother of John and Elizabeth Thorndike, bequests made in said will."† The children of John and Anne Stratton, so far as known, were: 1. John, b. 1606. 2. William, living in 1628, when he was of Ardlye, co. Essex, England. 3. Elizabeth, b. co. Suffolk, England, 1614.+ 4. Dorothy, living in 1641.

‡ Salem Records.

§ On page 443 of the "Historical Memorials of Westminster Abbey," by A. P. Stanley, is found the following:

"In the North Transept, where now stands the monument of the Three Captains, a Font was then (1662) newly set up; and two young men were baptised publicly by the Dean. One of them, Paul Thorndyke, was the son of the emigrant to New England, and had been probably baptised at Boston. The repetition of the ceremony was no doubt caused by his uncle Herbert Thorndyke, the Prebendary."

"Paul Thorndyke, aged about 20;
Duell Pead aged 16, April 18, 1663." (Register.)

* Putnam's Magazine, vol. iv. 209.

† Lechford's Note-Book, 333, 339, 427.

to 1701, in which year his wife is mentioned as "widow." He resided at Beverly throughout his life, and was one of its leading citizens. His memory is still recalled by "Paul's Head," a rocky point near Beverly, which was named for him. Upon the incorporation of the town, in 1668, he was chosen a member of the first Board of Selectmen, to which he was re-elected in 1671, 1673, and 1675; in 1674 he was appointed Surveyor of Highways. On 22 October, 1677, he was commissioned lieutenant of the Beverly Foot Company, under Captain William Dixey, and, 3 July, 1689, he succeeded the latter in command of the company, with the title of captain. He was representative

to the General Court in 1681, served on all committees for the distribution of lands for many years, and in 1694 he was at the head of the committee to settle the bounds between Beverly and Manchester. On 7 February, 1680, he was chairman of the committee which drew up the petition to his Majesty Charles II., to defend the title of the inhabitants of Beverly to their lands against the claim advanced by the heirs of John Mason. He contributed largely to the advancement of the interests of the town, giving in one instance £5 toward the purchase of glass for the meeting-house, a very large sum for those days. Captain Thorndike inherited from his father a landed estate, which he increased by later purchases, and, upon the division of his estate after his death, "the homestead on the south side of the road going to Manchester, except sixteen acres," was set apart to his widow, and the land on the north side to his children. He was married, 28 April, 1668, by Dean Weston, to [2] Mary, daughter of James and Hannah Patch, of Beverly.*

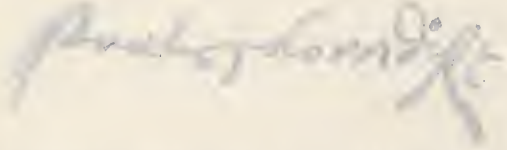
Children of Captain Paul and Mary (Patch) Thorndike, born at Beverly:

13. Mary Thorndike[7], born 8 January, 1669; died 31 December, 1763; married, 7 January, 1702/3, [11] Robert Morgan[3]. (See Morgan Lineage, page 103.)
14. Elizabeth Thorndike[7], born 14 October, 1670; married, *circa* 1700, Samuel Gould.
15. Hannah Thorndike[7], born 14 May, 1673; married William Pride; publishment, 22 July, 1699.
16. John Thorndike[7], born 22 January, 1674/75.+

* James Patch was of Salem, Mass., as early as 1646, and resided on "Cape-Ann-Side," (Beverly), where he died 10 Aug., 1658. He was, possibly, a son of Nicholas Patch, of South Petherton, co. Somerset, England. In his will, James Patch mentions wife Hannah, son James, daughters Mary and Elizabeth, and brothers Nicholas Woodbury and John Patch. It is evident that he had married a sister of Nicholas Woodbury. William Woodbury,* the father of Nicholas, in will dated 5 June, 1663, names daughter Hannah Haskell, who thus appears to have married (2) —— Haskell. The children of James Patch were: 1. Mary, b. 21 May, 1647; d. 1649. 2. Mary, b. 6 April, 1650. 3. James, d. 10 Aug., 1653. 4. Elizabeth, b. 16 June, 1654; married Richard Thistle. 5. James, b. 21 June, 1655. 6. Nicholas, b. 21 Oct., 1657; d. 16 Jan., 1658.

* See page 113.

THORNDIKE-REA HOUSE, BEVERLY, MASSACHUSETTS, BUILT PRIOR TO 1700



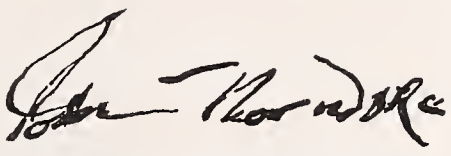
THIS COPY IS THE PROPERTY OF THE BEVERLY HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF PUBLIC LIBRARY

17. Paul Thorndike[7], born 17 April, 1677; died 14 February, 1741; married, 1701, Mary Batchelder.

18. Herbert Thorndike[7], born probably 1686; married (1), 17 January, 1712, Sarah Herrick; she died 17 July, 1718, and he married (2), 8 January, 1719, Abby Sallows.

19. Martha Thorndike[7], married Richard Thissell; publishment, 29 April, 1706; she was living in 1752.

16. CAPTAIN JOHN THORNDIKE[7], eldest son of Captain Paul and Mary (Patch) Thorndike, was born at Beverly, 22 January, 1674; died there, 23 March, 1760. In 1723 he, together with his brother Paul, was a member of the Beverly committee, who, with a similar committee from Manchester, met to "renew the bounds" between their respective towns. He was conspicuous in public affairs both civil and military; in 1698 he was on the jury of trials at the Superior Court at Salem; he served many years as Selectman, and in 1723 was representative to the General Court. In 1718, at the time of his marriage with Christian West, he bore the title of lieutenant, but the particulars of his service have not been ascertained. In the division of his father's estate he was awarded twenty-seven acres on the north side of Manchester Road, upon which he built the house now numbered 184 Hale Street, and known as the "Thorndike-Rea House," so called from the fact that in the settlement of his estate it went to his grandchildren, Isaac Thorndike and Mehitable Thorndike Rea.



Captain Thorndike married (1), 20 April, 1696, [12] Joanna[3], widow of Joshua Dodge, of Beverly, and daughter of John and Joanna (Hale) Larkin, of Charlestown, Massachusetts (see Larkin Lineage, page 98), the ceremony being performed by the Reverend John Hale, of Beverly. After her death he married (2), 30 March, 1718, Christian, widow of Thomas West, and daughter of Isaac and Mary (Wilkes) Woodbury, born 30 March, 1677/78; she died 28 April, 1732, and he married (3), 1732, Abigail (Conant) Ober, widow of [8] Nicholas Ober[2] (see Ober Lineage, page 83); she died 28 April, 1786.

Children of Captain John and Joanna (Larkin) Thorndike, born at Beverly:

20. Robert Thorndike[8], born 4 February, 1697; married, 20 November, 1718, Elizabeth Woodbury, and removed to Cape Elizabeth.

21. Paul Thorndike[8], born 5 February, 1699; died 3 February, 1756; married, 30 September, 1725, Mehitable Woodbury, and removed to Tewksbury, Massachusetts. He was a mariner.

22. John Thorndike[8], born 22 August, 1701; died 10 July, 1769; married, 13 November, 1723, [11] Elizabeth Ober[3]. (See Ober Lineage, page 84.)

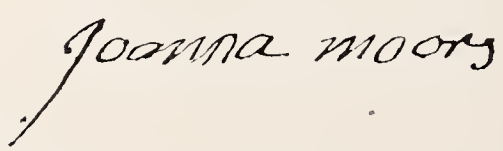
23. Joanna Thorndike[8], born 1 August, 1703; died 27 March, 1775; married, 27 April, 1725, Ebenezer Lovett; he died 23 July, 1778, aged seventy-five years.

24. James Thorndike[8], born 11 January, 1706.+
25. Herbert Thorndike[8], born 3 January, 1708; died 3 December, 1757; married, 13 February, 1731/32, Abigail Ober; she married (2) Paul, son of [17] Paul[7] and Mary (Batchelder) Thorndike.
26. Edward Thorndike[8], born 1 April, 1711; died 21 April, 1711.
27. Sarah Thorndike[8], born 17 September, 1712; married, 14 December, 1738, Joshua Thorndike; both living in 1769.

24. JAMES THORNDIKE[8], son of Captain John and Joanna (Larkin) Thorndike, was born at Beverly, 11 January, 1706. He moved to Tewksbury, Massachusetts, where he probably died, but the date of his death is unknown. On 7 November, 1749,* he conveyed his house in Beverly, part of which stood on the land of his father, together with two tracts of land and common right in "Marmarel Cove Cow Pasture," to Samuel Foster, and on the same day he bought of David Stone,† for £525, a dwelling-house, out-housing, and one hundred and seventeen acres of land in Tewksbury, bordering on land of Francis Bosland and others, and running to the Concord River. In a later deed, in which he sold a part of his land to his "beloved son Paul," he is spoken of as James Thorndike of Tewksbury, yeoman.‡ His intentions of marriage were published 21 January, 1728, to [13] Anna[3], daughter of Hezekiah and Anna (Morgan) Ober, of Beverly. (See Ober Lineage, page 84.)

Children of James and Anna (Ober) Thorndike, all probably born at Beverly:

28. Hezekiah Thorndike[9], born 5 January, 1729; married Abigail ——.
29. James Thorndike[9], born 21 June, 1731.
30. Jeremiah Thorndike[9], born 16 September, 1733.
31. Anna Thorndike[9], born 17 April, 1736; married, at Tewksbury, 24 September, 1755, Mr. Kittridge.
32. Joanna Thorndike[9], born 7 July, 1738.+
33. Lucy Thorndike[9], born 3 February, 1740.
34. Paul Thorndike[9], born 10 April, 1742; married, at Tewksbury, in 1771, Olive Fletcher.
35. Andrew Thorndike[9], baptized 29 April, 1744.
36. Herbert Thorndike[9], born 20 February, 1746; died before 1758.
37. Juda Thorndike[9], born 13 May, 1751.



32. JOANNA THORNDIKE[9], daughter of James and Anna (Ober) Thorndike, was born at Beverly, 7 July, 1738; died at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 13 October, 1815. She was married at Tewksbury, 17 December, 1755, to [2] Simeon[2], only child of Lieutenant Joseph and Esther (Butterfield) Moors, of Chelmsford. (See Moors Lineage, page 47.)

* Essex County Deeds, Book 94, p. 190.

† Middlesex County Deed Book, No. 59, p. 522.

‡ Ibid., No. 81, page 545.

The Parker Family

Parker Lineage

Jacob Parker[1] = Sarah ———.

Benjamin Parker[2] = Sarah Howard.

Joseph Warren, Jr. = Tabitha Parker[3].

Captain Joseph Warren[4] = Joanna Fletcher.

Jeduthan Warren[5] = Joanna Moors.

Jesse Warren[6] = Betsey Jackson.

- Joseph Russell Warren[7].
- Mary Ann Warren[7].
- Joseph Warren[7].
- Betsey Warren[7].
- Elvira Warren[7].
- John Warren[7].
- Samuel Mills Warren[7].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[7].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[7].
- Harriet Newell Warren[7].
- E. Burgess Warren[7].

The Parker Family

THE name of Parker dates from Roman times, being derived from *parcarius,* park-keeper, or shepherd, and is prominent in England as early as the reign of King Edward I., 901-925, when one Geoffrey Parker is noted. It also appears as a Norman patronym, for Johnnes le Parker, a follower of William the Conqueror, was keeper of the Royal Parks. The four brothers, Abraham, Jacob, James, and Joseph, founders of the American branch of the name, were descendants of the Wiltshire family of Parkers, Abraham bringing with him from England a coat of arms which has been preserved by his family, and is thus described by Dr. William Thornton Parker: "Gu. a chevron between three leopards' faces or. Crest, a leopard's head affrontee erased, or ducally gorged gu." This is the same as the coat of arms belonging to the family of Little Norton, England, and now borne by Sir Thomas Parker, Earl of Marclesfield.*

PARKER ARMS

The Parkers became prominent residents of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, and conspicuous for their patriotism in the early days of the Revolution. One of the companies which marched to Lexington from Chelmsford, on alarm of 19 April, 1775, was commanded by Colonel Moses Parker, a great-grandson of Abraham. He afterward fell at Bunker Hill. While the Lexington branch of the family, to which Captain John Parker belonged, cannot prove relationship to Abraham, they believe their family to have also come from Little Norton, England.

1. JACOB PARKER[1] was born at Marlborough, County Wilts, England, and came to Woburn, Massachusetts, in 1644. In 1653 he was one of the founders of Chelmsford, where he died prior to 6 April, 1669, on which day his widow filed an inventory of his estate. He became one of the most prominent citizens of Chelmsford, and was the first town clerk, the original records made by him being still in existence. He was Selectman from 1662 until his death, and in 1666 was chosen Surveyor of Highways.

* Parker Genealogy, by Theodore Parker.

His wife Sarah was born in England in 1626, and died at Malden, 13 January, 1707/8, where she had lived after her marriage to Captain John Wayte, of Malden, on 4 August, 1675.

Children of Jacob and Sarah Parker:

2. Jacob Parker[2], born *circa* 1652; died at Malden, 13 October, 1694.
3. Sarah Parker[2], born 14 January, 1653/54; married, 1 July, 1678, Nathaniel Howard, as his second wife.*
4. Thomas Parker[2], born 28 March, 1656; was of Malden in 1713; married, 1 October, 1678, [11] Mary Fletcher[3]. (See Fletcher Lineage, page 52.)
5. Tabitha Parker[2], born 28 February, 1658/59; married Stephen Pierce, of Chelmsford.
6. Rebecca Parker[2], born 29 May, 1661; married, 27 June, 1682, Jonathan Danforth, of Billerica, son of Captain Jonathan Danforth, an eminent surveyor, and nephew of Hon. Thomas Danforth, deputy governor of Massachusetts.
7. Benjamin Parker[2], born 8 August, 1663.+
8. Rachel Parker[2], born 9 March, 1665; married John Floyd, of Malden, son of Captain John Floyd, of Rumney Marsh.
9. Mary Parker[2], born 8 September, 1667; died 6 January, 1763; married Thomas Wayte, son of Captain John Wayte, of Malden.
10. Ebenezer Parker[2], was of Chelmsford in 1713.

7. BENJAMIN PARKER[2], son of Jacob and Sarah Parker, was born at Chelmsford, 8 August, 1663, and continued to live there until his death, 14 April, 1743. He was the first of the family who is known to have located on Chelmsford Neck, now Lowell, where the Parker homestead stands and is now occupied by the eighth generation in direct succession from Benjamin Parker. This land, known as the "Wamesit lands," originally belonged to a reservation made to the Indians by request of John Eliot. When the Indians withdrew to the northward the land was bought by John Tyng and Major Thomas Henchman and conveyed to Benjamin Parker, together with other early proprietors. The original deeds from the Indians, written on the skins of animals, bear date 14 December, 1686, and are in the possession of Mr. Parker, with many other interesting relics which have come to him through successive generations. From here [14] Lieutenant Benjamin Parker[3], the second of the name, went upon the expedition which resulted in bringing the Acadians to the doors of these Chelmsford homes, exiled from their own land, and Benjamin Parker, of the next generation, took an active part in the war of the Revolution.† He married, 14 January, 1690/91 [1] Sarah[2], eldest daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Willard) Howard. (See Willard Lineage, page 110.)

* See note, page 110.

† See "Beside Old Hearth-Stones," Abram English Brown.

Children of Benjamin and Sarah (Howard) Parker, born at Chelmsford:

11. Sarah Parker[3], born 1 October, 1691.
12. Mary Parker[3], born 3 May, 1694.
13. Rebecca Parker[3], born 28 February, 1697; died 18 April, 1776; married Gershom Proctor; publishment, 1 December, 1721.
14. Benjamin Parker[3], born 12 September, 1699; died 23 May, 1771; commissioned lieutenant, 1754; married [11] Elizabeth Warren[4]; publishment, 18 February, 1721/22. (See Warren Lineage, page 13.)
15. Tabitha Parker[3], born February, 1701.+
16. Henry Parker[3], born 1705.
17. Jonathan Parker[3], born August, 1709; died 14 November, 1769; married Joanna Butterfield; publishment, 21 October, 1739.

15. TABITHA PARKER[3], daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Howard) Parker, was born at Chelmsford, in February, 1701, where her burial is recorded on 1 March, 1750. She married, 18 July, 1721, [12] Joseph Warren, Jr.,[4] son of Deacon Joseph and Ruth (Wheeler) Warren, of that town. (See Warren Lineage, page 13.)

The Spalding and Jefts Families

Spalding and Jefts Lineage

Edward Spalding[1] = Rachel ———.

Henry Jefts = Hannah Births.

Andrew Spalding[2] = Hannah Jefts.

Josiah Fletcher = Joanna Spalding[3].

Captain Joseph Warren = Joanna Fletcher[4].

Jeduthan Warren[5] = Joanna Moors.

Jesse Warren[6] = Betsey Jackson.

- Joseph Russell Warren[7].
- Mary Ann Warren[7].
- Joseph Warren[7].
- Betsey Warren[7].
- Elvira Warren[7].
- John Warren[7].
- Samuel Mills Warren[7].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[7].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[7].
- Harriet Newell Warren[7].
- E. Burgess Warren[7].

The Spalding and Jefts Families

THE name Spalding is of great antiquity, being used as early as the reign of Ethelbald, A.D. 716-757, to designate a borough in Lincolnshire, and is found to have been employed as a patronym in the reign of Henry III., 1267. (Spalding Genealogy.)

1. EDWARD SPALDING[1] was born in England, and died at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 26 February, 1670. The first known record of the Spalding family in America is found among the Virginia State Documents (Senate Report), entitled "Virginia Colonial Record, 1619-1680," where, on page 37, the following names are recorded in the list taken 16 February, 1623, of living and dead in Virginia after the Indian Massacre: "Edward Spalding, Uxor Spalding, Puer Spalding, Puella Spalding." *

This documentary evidence proves that Edward Spalding and family were then fully established in Virginia, and the supposition is that Edward and Edmund Spalding came together to Virginia with Sir George Yeardley, in 1619, or about that time. Some years later Edward went to Massachusetts Bay, while Edmund joined the Maryland colony under Lord Baltimore. The first mention of Edward in New England is found in Braintree, Massachusetts, where he was made freeman, 13 May, 1640, by which fact we know that he was a member of the established church of the colony. In 1645 he is mentioned in a petition to the General Court. At the settlement of Chelmsford he removed there, and though he is not one of the signers of the petition to the General Court in 1653, he was present at the first town meeting, 22 November, 1654, and was chosen Selectman at that time. On 3 May, 1656, the inhabitants petitioned the General Court for an enlargement of the town, and Edward Spalding, Sr., Edward Spalding, Jr., and John Spalding are among the signers of this document. The same year he was again elected Selectman, and served in this capacity until 1661. In 1663 he was Surveyor of Highways, and in 1665 one of a committee to lay out the meadow to the several inhabitants, according to town order, and the following year was chosen with three others to survey Newfield, subsequently North Chelmsford. In 1686 the land lying west of the Concord River and south of the Merrimac, near Pawtucket Falls, called Wamesit, was sold by the Indians and annexed to Chelmsford. The first named among these proprietors is Edward Spalding,

* Spalding Genealogy, by Charles Warren Spalding, A.M., Chicago, 1897.

Jr., and also John, John, Jr., Joseph, Benjamin, and Andrew,—five sons and one grandson of the elder Edward.

Prior to 1700 a large number of the Spalding family removed to Plainfield, Connecticut.

The will of Edward Spalding, dated 13 February, 1667, does not name his sons Benjamin and Joseph, who had removed to Plainfield, and doubtless had been provided for by their father in his lifetime. He appointed his wife Rachel executrix, but she died before the will was probated, 5 April, 1670, when letters of administration were granted to his sons John and Edward. His first wife, Margaret, died at Braintree, Massachusetts, August, 1640, and his second wife, Rachel, died at Chelmsford, between 1667 and 1670.

Children of Edward and Margaret Spalding:

2. John Spalding[2], born *circa* 1631; died 1721; married, at Concord, 18 May, 1658, Hannah Hale.
3. Grace Spalding[2], date of birth unknown; died at Braintree, 1641.
4. Edward Spalding, Jr.[2], born *circa* 1635; died at Chelmsford, January, 1708; served as lieutenant in Indian Wars; married (1), 6 July, 1663, [3] Priscilla Underwood;* (2), 22 November, 1681, Margaret Barrett.

Children of Edward and Rachel Spalding:

5. Benjamin Spalding[2], born 7 April, 1643; died before 1708; married, 30 October, 1668, Olive Farwell, of Concord.
6. Joseph Spalding[2], born 25 October, 1646; died 3 April, 1740, at Plainfield, Connecticut; married, 9 December, 1670, Mercy Jewell.
7. Dinah Spalding[2], born 14 March, 1649.
8. Andrew Spalding[2], born 19 November, 1652.+

8. DEACON ANDREW SPALDING[2], son of Edward and Rachel Spalding, was born at Chelmsford, 19 November, 1652, where he resided until his death, 5 May, 1713. He succeeded by will to his father's estate, and became a prominent man in Chelmsford. He was deacon of the church, and his son and grandson each in turn held the same office. He is styled in his will, dated 6 June, 1712, "Andrew Spalding, Senior, of Chelmsford, yeoman," and names therein wife Hannah; daughter Rachel Butterfield; daughter Joanna, to whom he gives fourteen acres of land in Chelmsford, and fourteen pounds, "when married;" and mentions "sons and daughters" who "already have had deeds of gift." The will was proved in Middlesex County, 18 May, 1713, by his widow, Hannah Spalding.

* See note, page 78.

GRAVESTONES OF DEACON ANDREW AND HANNAH JEFTS SPALDING,
CHELMSFORD, MASSACHUSETTS

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

He married, 30 April, 1674, Hannah, daughter of Henry and Hannah (Births) Jefts,* of Billerica, Massachusetts.

Children of Andrew and Hannah (Jefts) Spalding, born at Chelmsford:

9. HANNAH SPALDING[3], born and died 10 March, 1677.
10. ANDREW SPALDING[3], born 25 March, 1678; died 7 November, 1753; was deacon of the church of Chelmsford; married, 5 February, 1701, Abigail Warren.
11. HENRY SPALDING[3], born 2 November, 1680; died 4 April, 1720; married, *circa* 1703, Elizabeth Lund, of Dunstable, New Hampshire.
12. JOHN SPALDING[3], born 20 August, 1682; died 7 March, 1760; married (1), 6 February, 1705, Mary Barrett; (2), Lydia ——.
13. RACHEL SPALDING[3], born 26 September, 1685; married, 7 December, 1703, Samuel Butterfield.
14. WILLIAM SPALDING[3], born 3 August, 1688; is supposed to have gone to Connecticut.
15. JOANNA SPALDING[3], born 8 October, 1689.+
16. BENONI SPALDING[3], born 6 February, 1691; died 17 December, 1752; married (1), Rebekah ——, who died 8 January, 1741/42; (2), 21 December, 1743, Esther Chamberlain.

15. JOANNA SPALDING[3], daughter of Andrew and Hannah (Jefts) Spalding, was born 8 October, 1689/90, at Chelmsford. She married, between 1712 and 1715, [19] Josiah Fletcher[4], son of Lieutenant William and Sarah (Richardson) Fletcher, of Chelmsford. (See Fletcher Lineage, page 50.) No record of this marriage exists; she was, however, unmarried at the time of her father's will, dated 6 June, 1712, in which he willed to her property, "when married," and she was the wife of Josiah Fletcher 13 July, 1715, when Hannah Spalding, Andrew Spalding and Abigail his wife, Henry Spalding and Elizabeth his wife, John Spalding and Mary his wife, Samuel Butterfield and Rachel his wife, Josiah Fletcher and Joanna his wife, all of Chelmsford, signed a quit claim deed to Benoni Spalding of the property in Billerica, which they had received from their grandfather, Henry Jefts.†

* HENRY JEFTS, or JEFFS (in "Massachusetts Historical Collections," vol. ii., "Sciffs"), was one of the original founders of Billerica, having come from Woburn, where he was resident, as early as 1640. He m. (1), 13 Sept., 1647, Ann Stowers; (2), 21 May, 1649, Hannah Births; she d. 15 Sept., 1662; and he m. (3), 3 Oct., 1666, Mary Bird, widow of Simon Bird; she d. 1 April, 1679; and he m. (4), 5 May, 1681, Mary Baker, widow. He d. 24 May, 1700, aged 94 years. His children, all by his second wife, were: 1. John, b. 11 May, 1651; d. 28 Sept., 1712; m. Lydia ——. 2. Hannah, d. May, 1653. 3. Hannah, b. 4 Feb., 1654/55.+ 4. Joanna, b. 24 May, 1656; m. John Dunken. 5. Henry, b. 21 March, 1658/59; d. 20 May, 1738; m. (1), 13 April, 1681, Mary Baldwin; she d. 22 Sept., 1703; m. (2), 9 Nov., 1704, Hannah Hill.

† Middlesex County Deeds, Liber 76, folio 407.

The Butterfield and Underwood Families

Butterfield and Underwood Lineage

Captain Benjamin Butterfield[1] = Ann ——.

William Underwood = Sarah Pellet.

Nathaniel Butterfield[2] = Deborah Underwood.

Nathaniel Butterfield, Jr.[3] = Sarah Fletcher.

Lieutenant Joseph Moors = Esther Butterfield[4].

Simeon Moors[5] = Joanna Thorndike.

Jeduthan Warren = Joanna Moors[6].

Jesse Warren[7] = Betsey Jackson.

- Joseph Russell Warren[8].
- Mary Ann Warren[8].
- Joseph Warren[8].
- Betsey Warren[8].
- Elvira Warren[8].
- John Warren[8].
- Samuel Mills Warren[8].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[8].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[8].
- Harriet Newell Warren[8].
- E. Burgess Warren[8].

The Butterfield and Underwood Families

BENJAMIN BUTTERFIELD[1],* one of the founders of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and the ancestor of nearly all who bear this surname in America, was born in England, and died at Chelmsford, 2 March, 1687/88. He probably emigrated to Massachusetts before 1638, as at that date he was in Charlestown, settling soon after at Woburn, of which town he was one of the projectors. In 1643 he was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and in 1645 his name is found on the Woburn tax-list. In 1652 the inhabitants of Woburn petitioned the General Court to explore "the other [west] side of the Concord River." The land was viewed and found to be "a very comfortable place to accommodate a company of God's people," and the following year Benjamin Butterfield headed a petition of twenty-nine men, including those who had petitioned the preceding year, asking the Court for a grant of land six miles square, to begin at the Merrimac River, at a neck of land next to Concord River, "to run southerly on Concord River and westerly into the wild country," a portion of which territory was known to the natives as Naamkeek. The grant was made, and was occupied in 1654 by Benjamin Butterfield and his associates, and the next year was incorporated as the town of Chelmsford. The line between the town and the tract granted to "Apostle Eliot, as a reserve for Christianized Indians," was run "on the east side of Butterfield's highway," and was marked by a ditch. On this highway was the farm of Benjamin Butterfield, somewhere within the limits of what is now Ward IV. of Lowell. In 1656 he is named as one of the citizens of Chelmsford, to whom was conveyed the Governor Dudley farm of fifteen hundred acres in Billerica. In 1666 Newfield, a tract of two hundred and forty-one acres of intervale, across Stony Brook, and extending up the Merrimac, was granted to Chelmsford, and of this tract, perhaps the best in the town, Mr. Butterfield obtained forty-two acres, the largest share of any one person. In 1686, when Wamesit, the Indian reservation, was purchased, three of Mr. Butterfield's sons—Nathaniel, Samuel, and Joseph—were among the grantees.† This territory, which had been occupied by Wanalansit and his tribe as a cornfield and fishing-station, is now occupied by the manufactories of Lowell. The purchase included also five hundred acres of "wilderness" land on the Merrimac,

* Butterfield Papers, New England Genealogical Register, vol. xliv. p. 33.
† Middlesex Deeds, x. 19.

a general term for unsettled country outside of incorporated limits. Nathaniel and Samuel settled on the Wamesit lands, and Joseph in the "wilderness" between Tyng Pond and the river.

Benjamin Butterfield was one of the Selectmen of Chelmsford, and held a place in the judicial system of the colony as a commissioner to end small causes. He married (1) Ann ——, who died 19 May, 1660, and he married (2), 3 June, 1663, Hannah, widow of Thomas Whittemore. She died 19 March, 1677.

Children of Benjamin and Ann Butterfield:

2. JONATHAN BUTTERFIELD[2], born in England; died 3 April, 1673; married Mary Dixon, of Cambridge, Massachusetts.
3. MARY BUTTERFIELD[2], born probably in England; died 5 September, 1666; married, 15 September, 1653, Daniel Blodgett.
4. NATHANIEL BUTTERFIELD[2], born 14 February, 1642/43.+
5. SAMUEL BUTTERFIELD[2], born at Woburn, 17 May, 1647; died in 1714; married Mary ——.
6. JOSEPH BUTTERFIELD[2], born at Woburn, 15 August, 1649; died in 1720; married (1), 12 February, 1674, Lydia Ballard, of Andover; (2), 21 January, 1696/97, Eunice Heald.

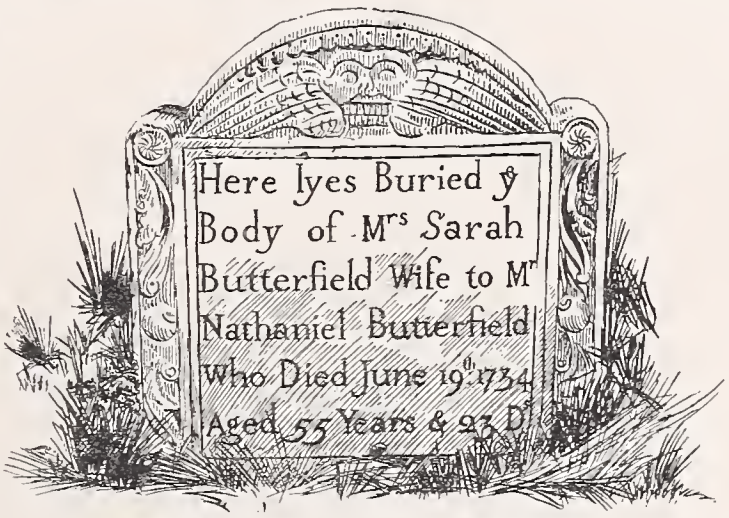
4. NATHANIEL BUTTERFIELD[2], son of Benjamin and Ann Butterfield, was born at Woburn, 14 February, 1642/43; died at Chelmsford, after December, 1719. He removed with his parents from Woburn to Chelmsford, where he became a considerable landowner. In 1718 he was one of the contributors toward the building of the first school-house. His estate was in that part of Chelmsford known as "Wamesit." On 10 January, 1709, he divided his lands in the northern part of the town between his three sons, Benjamin, Samuel, and Nathaniel, by deed of gift. The date of his death is not on record, but he was living in December, 1719, "76 years of age," as is shown by an entry in the appraisal of his son Benjamin's estate. He married, 31 December, 1668/69, [5] Deborah[2], daughter of William and Sarah Underwood;* she died 15 June, 1691.

* WILLIAM UNDERWOOD, ESQUIRE, was born in England, and died at Chelmsford, Mass., of which town he was one of the founders and a prominent citizen. The earliest record of him in Massachusetts is under date of 25 Feb., 1640, when he was admitted a freeman of the colony, at which time he was a resident of Concord. The first meeting to organize a town government for Chelmsford was held 22 November, 1654, when William Underwood was one of the three men chosen "to manage the affairs of the settlement for the ensuing year." From 1667 until 1686 he was a member of the Board of Selectman; from 1676 until 1686, a commissioner (justice) "to end small causes," and in 1685, surveyor of highways. At one time, when an attack from the Indians seemed imminent, Mr. Underwood was one of the citizens of Chelmsford who petitioned the General Court "to consider of dangerous conditions y^t we are in refferance to o^r lives & estates," in answer to which the Court ordered that "measures be taken to protect the settlement." He married Sarah Pellet, a widow,

Children of Nathaniel and Deborah (Underwood) Butterfield, born at Chelmsford:

7. Deborah Butterfield[3], born 1 June, 1669; married, 16 February, 1697, William Langler.
8. Nathaniel Butterfield[3], born 28 March, 1673.+
9. Joseph Butterfield[3], born 6 June, 1683; married Sarah ——.
10. William Butterfield[3], born 5 January, 1686.
11. Sarah Butterfield[3], born 1689.

8. NATHANIEL BUTTERFIELD, Jr.,[3] son of Nathaniel and Deborah (Underwood) Butterfield, was born at Chelmsford, 28 March, 1673; died there, 5 March, 1748/49. His estate, as appears from the inventory filed, was appraised at £673 5*s.* 6*d.*, and the probate records in Middlesex County show that the son Nathaniel was to pay to his sister, Esther Moors, £170 1*s.* 3*d.*, and to the heirs of his sister, Lydia Foster, deceased, £111 1*s.* 3*d.* He married, at Chelmsford, 18 January, 1697/98, [14] Sarah[4], daughter of Lieutenant William and Sarah (Richardson) Fletcher, of that town. (See Fletcher Lineage, page 53.) She died 10 June, 1734, and he married (2) Alice Coudrey (publishment, 17 September, 1748).



GRAVESTONE OF SARAH BUTTERFIELD

Children of Nathaniel, Jr., and Sarah (Fletcher) Butterfield, born at Chelmsford:

12. Lydia Butterfield[4], born 19 September, 1698; died before 1748; married William Foster, and left issue.
13. Esther Butterfield[4], born 14 November, 1703.+
14. Nathaniel Butterfield[4], born 25 December, 1711; died in 1758, while in military service on the Crown Point Expedition; married Mary ——, who died in 1748.

13. ESTHER BUTTERFIELD[4], daughter of Nathaniel, Jr., and Sarah (Fletcher) Butterfield, was born at Chelmsford, 14 November, 1703; died there, 18 November, 1773. She was married, 21 June, 1731, to [1] Lieutenant Joseph Moors[1], of Chelmsford. (See Moors Lineage, page 47.)

and mother of Thomas Pellet, of Concord. His children were: 1. Remembrance,[2] b. 25 Feb., 1640.+* 2. Sarah[2], b. 1642. 3. Priscilla[2], b. 1647. 4. Aquila[2], b. 1649; d. at Concord, 1657. 5. Deborah[2], b. 1653.+ 6. Samuel[2], b. 1656.

* See page 93.

The Ober Family

Ober Lineage

Richard Ober[1] = Abigail Woodbury.

Hezekiah Ober[2] = Anna Morgan.

James Thorndike = Anna Ober[3].

Simeon Moors = Joanna Thorndike[4].

Jeduthan Warren = Joanna Moors[5].

Jesse Warren[6] = Betsey Jackson.

- Joseph Russell Warren[7].
- Mary Ann Warren[7].
- Joseph Warren[7].
- Betsey Warren[7].
- Elvira Warren[7].
- John Warren[7].
- Samuel Mills Warren[7].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[7].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[7].
- Harriet Newell Warren[7].
- E. Burgess Warren[7].

The Ober Family

RICHARD OBER[1] * was born at Abbotsbury, Dorsetshire, England, where he was baptized, 21 November, 1641; died at Beverly, Massachusetts, 6 March, 1716, "aged 74 years," according to his tombstone.† He was the son of John and Elizabeth (Butcher) Ober, who were married at Abbotsbury, 12 November, 1640. Prior to 1670 Richard Ober ‡ emigrated to the Massachusetts Bay Colony and became an active citizen of the town of Beverly, was in 1684 constable, surveyor of highways 1685 and 1700, member of the Board of Selectmen 1693 and 1702, and in 1694 member of the Grand Jury of Essex County. He also interested himself in the educational advancement of the settlement. Under the will of his mother-in-law, Mrs. Anna Woodbury, he received a house with land in Beverly. § He married, at Beverly, 26 December, 1671, [8] Abigail[3], ‖ daughter of Nicholas and Anna (Paulsgrave) Woodbury. (See Woodbury Lineage, page 115.)

Children of Richard and Abigail (Woodbury) Ober, born at Beverly:

2. JOHN OBER[2], born 1 June, baptized 23 November, 1673; died 29 May, 1744; married, 5 July, 1694, Hannah Woodbury, of Ipswich.
3. ANNA OBER[2], baptized 26 September, 1675; died 2 April, 1702; married, 8 July, 1692, [11] Robert Morgan[3]. (See Morgan Lineage, page 103.)
4. ELIZABETH OBER[2], baptized 9 December, 1677; died 1731; married John Balch (publishment, 5 October, 1700).
5. ABIGAIL OBER[2], baptized 1 February, 1680; was living 1751; married, 26 June, 1706, Samuel Butman.
6. HEZEKIAH OBER[2], born 9 November, baptized 18 December, 1681.+
7. RICHARD OBER[2], born 21 March, 1683/84; died 2 August, 1725; married, 15 January, 1705/6, Priscilla Woodbury.
8. NICHOLAS OBER[2], baptized 26 September, 1686; died 9 June, 1730; married, 16 January, 1710/11, Abigail Conant.
9. BENJAMIN OBER[2], born 14 April, 1689; "Dyed att the house of Thomas Blashfield, at Boswick In nechewaneck," 17 November, 1723; married, 12 February, 1713/14, Rachel Raymond.
10. SAMUEL OBER[2], born 13 June, 1693; died 6 September, 1725; married, 14 May, 1719, Elizabeth Stone.

* Sometimes spelled *Obear*.

† HERE LYES $^{e}_{y}$ BODY OF
MR RICHARD OBER.
AGED 74 YEARS:
DIED MARCH $^{e}_{y}$ 6th 1716

‡ Richard Ober, of Beverly, and his Parentage, by Eben Putnam.

§ See note, page 114.

‖ Here Lyes $^{e}_{y}$ Body of
Mrs Abigail Ober Wife of
Mr Richard Ober Who Died
January $^{e}_{y}$ 28th 174½
Aged 86 years

6. HEZEKIAH OBER[2], son of Richard and Abigail (Woodbury) Ober, was born at Beverly, 9 November, 1681, and died there, 26 November, 1739. He was married in the house now No. 8 Hale Street, Beverly, which is one of the most interesting of the old houses in that town, and, owing to the prominence of both the Morgan and Ober families, has been the centre of its life in by-gone days. It has been altered from its original appearance, the one-story portion having been removed, and the quaint old well, which was curiously tucked in under the corner of the house, has disappeared, but the front remains the same, and is still covered with the original heavy clap-boards, grooved on the edge. During one period of its history it was an inn. The house was built by [4] Joseph Morgan[2], a brother of Sergeant Samuel Morgan, on a portion of land (twenty acres) which was given to him in 1671 by his father, Robert Morgan, and by intermarriage passed into the hands of the Ober family. Hezekiah Ober married, 5 November, 1702, [15] Ann[3], daughter of Sergeant Samuel and Elizabeth (Dixey) Morgan. (See Morgan Lineage, page 103.) The marriage was performed by Robert Hale, Esquire, Justice of the Peace.

Children of Hezekiah and Anna (Morgan) Ober, born at Beverly:

11. Elizabeth Ober[3], born 15 August, 1703; baptized 2 April, 1704; died 15 January, 1750; married, 13 November, 1723, [22] John Thorndike[8].*
12. Samuel Ober[3], born 13, baptized 16 September, 1705; married, 13 August, 1727, Elizabeth Butman.
13. Anna Ober[3], born 1 December, 1708.+
14. Joanna Ober[3], born 17 May, 1711; died 18 May, 1792; married Elisha Woodbury (publishment, 25 February, 1728/29).
15. Hezekiah Ober[3], born 5 June, 1714; married, 30 March, 1734/35, Abigail Baker.
16. Thomas Ober[3], born 27 July, 1718; married Abigail Pitman (publishment, 16 March, 1740).
17. Judith Ober[3], born 30 April, 1721; married Samuel Woodbury (publishment, 24 February, 1739/40.
18. Benjamin Ober[3], born 14 June, 1724; married (1), 1747, Abigail Foster; (2), 1750, Anna Foster.

13. ANNA OBER[3], daughter of Hezekiah and Anna (Morgan) Ober, was born at Beverly, 1 December, 1708, baptized 12 December the same year; married [24] James Thorndike[8]; publishment, 21 January, 1728. (See Thorndike Lineage, page 62.)

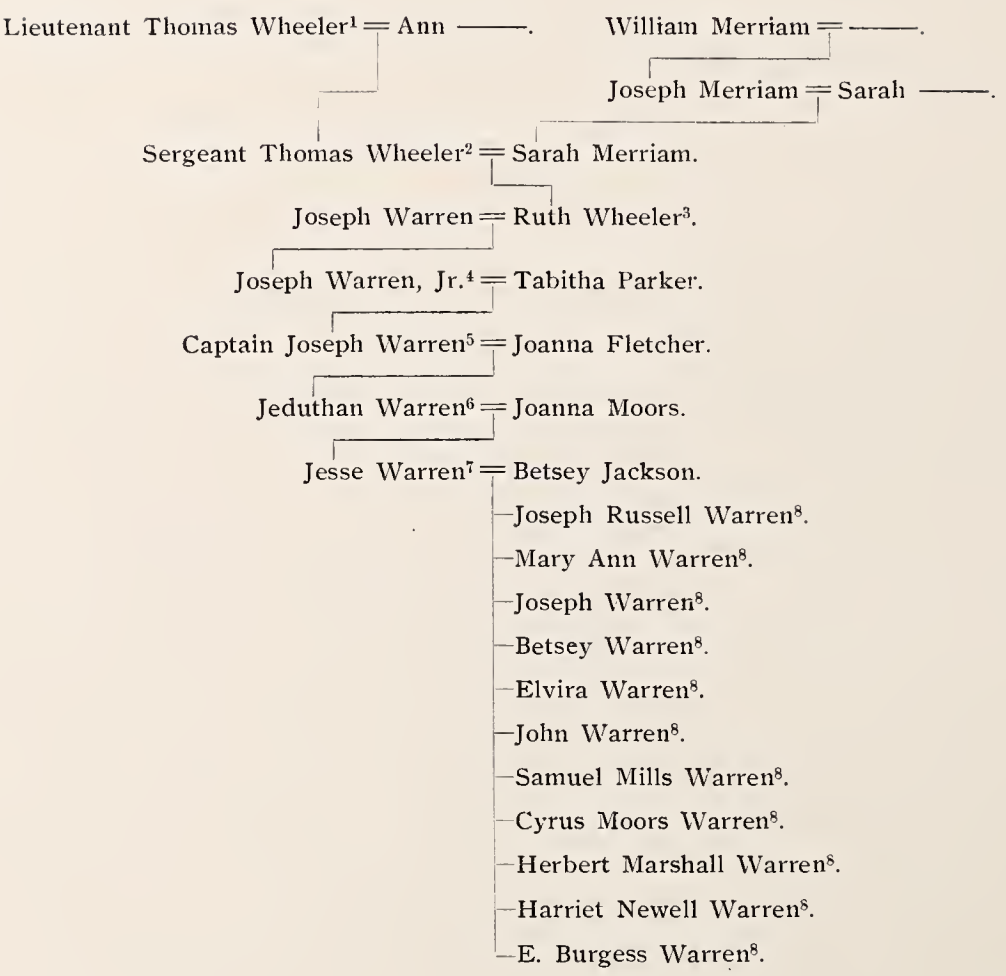
* See page 61.

THE MORGAN-OBER HOUSE, BEVERLY, MASSACHUSETTS, BUILT ABOUT 1671

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

The Wheeler and Merriam Families

Wheeler and Merriam Lineage



The Wheeler and Merriam Families

LIEUTENANT THOMAS WHEELER[1], with his brothers Timothy and Ephraim and his son Thomas, were among the early inhabitants of the town of Concord, Massachusetts, where they settled upon their arrival from England in 1639.* In 1645 Thomas, Sr., became one of those who founded the town of Fairfield, all of his family removing there with him except his oldest son, Thomas.† During the early years of the settlement he was prominent in its civil and military life. In 1653 he was appointed lieutenant. He died prior to 23 August, 1654, on which date his will was probated. By it he bequeathed to his son Thomas his Concord estate, "the old homestead," and the Fairfield estate to John, leaving also legacies to his other children. He married, in England, Ann ——, who survived him. Her will was dated 21 August, 1659, and probated October of the same year.

Children of Lieutenant Thomas and Ann Wheeler:

2. THOMAS WHEELER[2].+
3. JOHN WHEELER[2], died 1690; married Elizabeth ——; representative, 1671, 1672, 1674, 1677.
4. HANNAH WHEELER[2], married, in 1639, James Bennett.
5. SARAH WHEELER[2], married —— Sherwood.
6. DAUGHTER[2], name unknown.

2. SERGEANT THOMAS WHEELER[2], was born in England, and accompanied his father, Lieutenant Thomas Wheeler, when he settled in Concord, Massachusetts, in 1639. He was made freeman in Concord, 18 May, 1642, and after his father's removal to Fairfield lived upon the homestead estate, which was afterward bequeathed to him by his father. He was active in military affairs, bearing after 1664 the title of "Sergeant" in the Town Records. He died at Concord, 24 December, 1704. He married (1) Ruth Wood, daughter of William Wood; (2) Sarah Merriam, daughter of Joseph ‡ and Sarah Merriam; she died 1 February, 1676, and he married (3), 19 July, 1677, Sarah Starnes, who died 21 January, 1723.

* Wheeler-Warren Genealogy. † Savage's Dictionary of New England.

‡ JOSEPH MERRIAM,* born in co. Kent, England, was of the Hadlow family of Merriam and the son of William, who was buried at Hadlow, 23 Sept., 1635, will probated at Rochester, 27 Nov., 1635. Joseph Merriam and his wife Sarah emigrated to Concord, Mass., where he was made freeman 14 March, 1639, and died 1 Jan., 1641. Left will. His widow married Joseph Wheeler, of Concord, and died 12 March, 1671. His children were: 1. William[2], m. Elizabeth Breed, of Lynn. 2. Sarah[2].+ 3. Joseph[2], b. 1629; d. 20 April, 1677; m., 1653, Sarah Stone, of Cambridge. 4. Elizabeth[2], d. 1705; m. Thomas Henchman. 5. John[2], b. 9 July, 1641, posthumous; d. 27 Feb., 1724; m., 21 Oct., 1662, Mary Cooper.

* The Merriam Family, by W. S. Appleton.

Child of Sergeant Thomas and Ruth (Wood) Wheeler:

7. Alice Wheeler[3], birth not recorded; died 17 March, 1640.

Children of Sergeant Thomas and Sarah (Merriam) Wheeler:

8. Sarah Wheeler[3], born 10 July, 1649; married, 5 May, 1669, John Smedley.
9. Joseph Wheeler[3], born 18 August, 1651; died 16 March, 1676/77.
10. Ann Wheeler[3], born 20 December, 1653; died 20 March, 1676/77.
11. John Wheeler[3], born 18 February, 1655.
12. Mary Wheeler[3], born 20 December, 1658; died 26 May, 1668.
13. Thomas Wheeler[3], born 29 March, 1662; died 12 June, 1695.
14. Elizabeth Wheeler[3], born 23 February, 1664; died 26 October, 1744; married, 15 April, 1682, Cornet Samuel Fletcher.
15. Timothy Wheeler[3], born 24 July, 1667; died 14 April, 1718; married, 19 May, 1692, Lydia Wheeler.
16. Rebeckah Wheeler[3], born 3 April, 1670; died 6 November, 1710; unmarried.
17. Ruth Wheeler[3], born 10 April, 1673.+

Child of Sergeant Thomas and Sarah (Starnes) Wheeler:

18. Joseph Wheeler[3], born 11 January, 1680; died 15 October, 1732; married, 10 April, 1705, Sarah Ball.

17. RUTH WHEELER[3], daughter of Sergeant Thomas and Sarah (Merriam) Wheeler, was born at Concord, 10 April, 1673. Her mother died when she was three years old, and it is believed that she lived after that time with her aunt, who was the wife of Major Thomas Henchman, of Chelmsford, from whose home she was married, and whose heiress she afterward became. In his will Major Henchman devises property "to kinswoman Ruth, wife of Joseph Warren," and his wife, in her will, after leaving a legacy to Major Henchman's sister, bequeaths the residue of her estate to "Joseph Warren and his wife." * These properties, together with that of her husband, united to form the "Warren estate," still in possession of her descendants. Ruth Wheeler was married, at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 11 March, 1696, to [8] Deacon Joseph Warren[3], son of Jacob and Mary (Hildreth) Warren of Chelmsford. (See Warren Lineage, page 12.)

* Middlesex County Registry of Wills.

The Richardson Family

Richardson Lineage

Ezekiel Richardson[1] = Susanna ——.

Captain Josiah Richardson[2] = Remembrance Underwood.

Lieutenant William Fletcher, Jr. = Sarah Richardson[3].

Josiah Fletcher[4] = Joanna Spalding.

Nathaniel Butterfield, Jr. = Sarah Fletcher.

Captain Joseph Warren = Joanna Fletcher[5].

Lieutenant Joseph Moors = Esther Butterfield.

Simeon Moors = Joanna Thorndike.

Jeduthan Warren[6] = Joanna Moors.

Jesse Warren[7] = Betsey Jackson.

- Joseph Russell Warren[8].
- Mary Ann Warren[8].
- Joseph Warren[8].
- Betsey Warren[8].
- Elvira Warren[8].
- John Warren[8].
- Samuel Mills Warren[8].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[8].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[8].
- Harriet Newell Warren[8].
- E. Burgess Warren[8].

The Richardson Family

EZEKIEL RICHARDSON, ESQUIRE[1] * was born in England, and died at Woburn, Massachusetts, 21 October, 1647. He doubtless came to the colony in 1630, in the fleet with Governor Winthrop, who, in his journal, mentions some of the families who had "given encouragement that they would accompany him to New England," and among these is one named Richardson. He settled at Charlestown, where he and his wife Susanna were enrolled as members of the church gathered there, 27 August, 1630. This church became the First Church in Boston, and on 11 October, 1632, he and his wife were dismissed from it, with thirty-three others, to form the present First Church in Charlestown. He was admitted freeman, 18 May, 1631, and in 1633 was appointed, by the General Court, constable at Charlestown, then an office of much responsibility, and in the following years he was appointed by the town on several important committees. In 1635, 1637, 1638, and 1639 he was a member of the Board of Selectmen, and in September, 1634, was elected a deputy to the General Court, and re-elected the next year. In 1637 a lot of land was granted to him on "Misticke Side;" his brothers Samuel and Thomas, who had come to Massachusetts the previous year, also received grants at the same place.

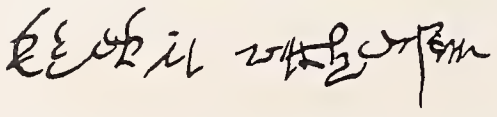
"He was a follower of Ann Hutchinson and John Wheelwright in the Antinomian Controversy of 1637, as were most of the members of the Boston church, and was one of the eighty or more persons who signed the Remonstrance in Mr. Wheelwright's favor, presented to the General Court held in November of that year. At the session of the General Court held in November following, he and several others desired that their names might be erased from that paper, which the Court had judged to be of seditious tendency. Thus acknowledging his fault, he was exempted from the censure inflicted by the Court; in other words, he was not disarmed, as were nearly all the Remonstrants." †

Early in 1640 the General Court granted to Charlestown a large tract of territory. Ezekiel Richardson, Edward Johnson, Edward Convers, and some others were sent to explore this grant and to determine its bounds, which expedition resulted, 5 November, 1640, in the church of Charlestown choosing seven men—those above named, together with John Mousall, Thomas Graves,

* The Richardson Memorial, by John A. Vinton, 1876.
† Ibid., p. 33.

Samuel Richardson, and Thomas Richardson—as commissioners or agents for the erection of a new church or town upon the land thus granted. Two years later the town was incorporated and named Woburn, from Woburn in Herefordshire, England. The Richardson brothers all settled there, and are recognized historically as among the founders of the town. At the first election of town officers, 13 April, 1644, Ezekiel Richardson was chosen a Selectman, and was annually rechosen until his death, and during the same period he was one of the magistrates of Woburn, commissioned to hold the courts "to end small causes." He and his two brothers resided near one another, on the same street, which, from its having been their residence and that of many of their descendants, has been known from time immemorial as "Richardson's Row."

Ezekiel Richardson lived half a mile north of the present village of Winchester, a locality, until 30 April, 1850, included in the town of Woburn. His



will is dated 20 May, 1647; probated 1 June, 1648.* His marriage to Susanna —— probably took place on the eve of his leaving England, or immediately after his coming to Massachusetts, as their first known child, and presumably the eldest, was baptized at Boston. His wife Susanna survived him, and married (2) Henry Brooks, of Concord. They moved to Woburn, where she died 15 September, 1681.

Children of Ezekiel and Susanna Richardson:

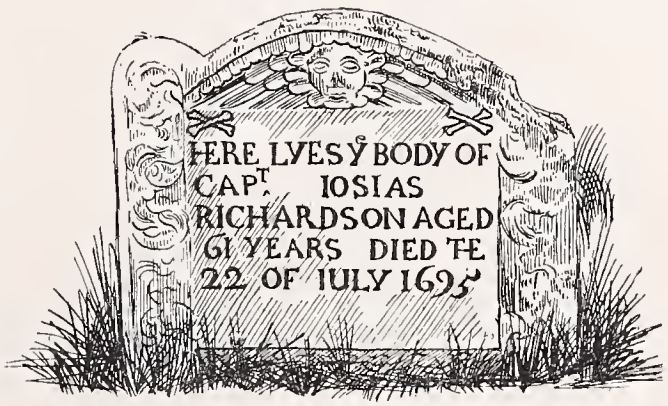
2. Phœbe Richardson[2], baptized at Boston, 3 June, 1632; died at Woburn, 13 September, 1716; married, 1 November, 1649, Deacon Henry Baldwin.
3. Theophilus Richardson[2], baptized at Charlestown, 22 December, 1633; died 28 December, 1674; married, 2 May, 1654, Mary Champney, of Cambridge.
4. Josiah Richardson[2], baptized at Charlestown, 7 November, 1635.+
5. John Richardson[2], baptized at Charlestown, 21 July, 1638; died 7 January, 1642/43.
6. Jonathan Richardson[2], born at Charlestown, 13 February, 1640; died young.
7. James Richardson[2], born at Charlestown, 11 July, 1641; killed 29 June, 1677, while serving as lieutenant in King Philip's War; married, 28 November, 1660, Bridget Henchman.
8. Ruth Richardson[2], born at Woburn, 23 August, 1643; died 7 September, 1643.

4. CAPTAIN JOSIAH RICHARDSON[2], son of Ezekiel and Susanna Richardson, was born at Charlestown, where he was baptized 7 November, 1635, and died at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, 22 July, 1695. After his marriage, in 1659, he removed from Woburn to Chelmsford, where his wife's family resided, and became one of the influential men of the town. The year of his settlement there, he was chosen fence-viewer; and in 1662/63

* Suffolk County Probate Office.

was appointed one of a committee to lay out the highway between Groton and Chelmsford. In 1667 he was elected constable, and the next year a member of the Board of Selectmen, in which office he served fourteen years, his last election occurring the year before his death. He was a representative to the General Court in 1689 and 1690; town clerk from 1690 until 1694, and commanded the Chelmsford military company.

Together with Major Thomas Henchman and William Fletcher, he erected, in 1669, the second saw-mill in Chelmsford, to encourage the building of which, a tract of land was granted them.



GRAVESTONE OF CAPTAIN JOSIAH RICHARDSON

On 19 January, 1688/89, some Indians, " from the love they bore to Captain Richardson," conveyed to him a parcel of land at the confluence of the Concord and Merrimac Rivers, where now stands the city of Lowell.* Captain Josiah Richardson was not only one of the leading men of Chelmsford, but one of its wealthiest ones, as is shown by the inventory filed in his estate, which gives £697 5*s.* 6*d.* as its valuation.† He married, 6 June, 1659, [1] Remembrance[2], daughter of William and Sarah Underwood, of Chelmsford.‡

Children of Captain Josiah and Remembrance (Underwood) Richardson, born at Chelmsford:

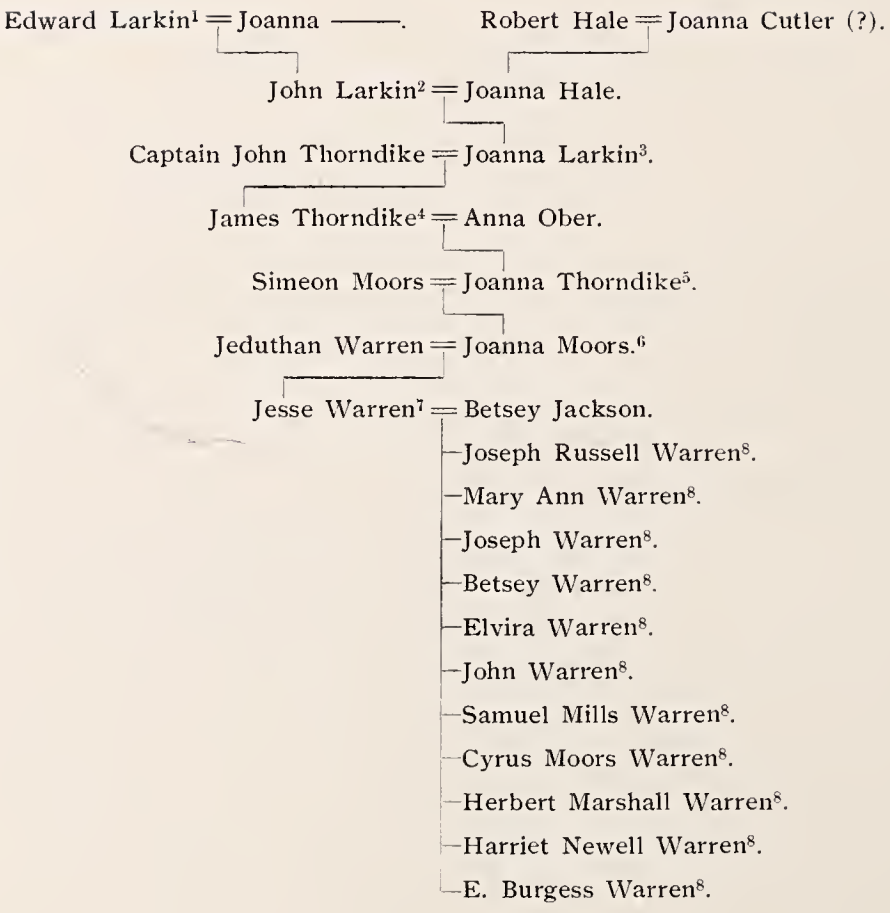
9. Sarah Richardson[3], born 25 March, 1659.+
10. Mary Richardson[3], born 14 April, 1662; married, 17 September, 1681, Thomas Colburn.
11. Josiah Richardson[3], born 18 May, 1665; died 17 October, 1711; served as lieutenant in the Indian wars; married, 14 December, 1687, Mercy Parish, of Dunstable.
12. Jonathan Richardson[3], born 8 October, 1667; died 21 February, 1753; served as captain in the Indian wars; married, 8 November, 1692, Elizabeth Bates.
13. John Richardson[3], born 14 February, 1669/70; died 13 September, 1746; married, 13 January, 1693/94, Elizabeth Farwell.
14. Samuel Richardson[3], born 21 February, 1672/73; died 23 April, 1754; married, 27 January, 1702/3, [8] Rachel Howard[2].⁂
15. Remembrance Richardson[3], born 20 April, 1674; died before 1696.
16. Susannah Richardson[3], born 1676; married, 23 January, 1695, Henry Farwell.

* Middlesex County Registry of Deeds, xii. 204.
† Middlesex County Probate Records, vol. viii. pp. 811–814.
‡ See note, page 78.
⁂ See note, page 110.

9. SARAH RICHARDSON[3], eldest child of Captain Josiah and Remembrance (Underwood) Richardson, was born at Chelmsford, 25 March, 1659. She outlived her husband many years, and died at Tyngsboro, Massachusetts, at the home of her son, Daniel Fletcher, 30 January, 1748, aged eighty-eight years. She was married at Chelmsford, 19 September, 1677, to [10] Lieutenant William Fletcher[3], son of Ensign William and Lydia (Bates) Fletcher, of Chelmsford. (See Fletcher Lineage, page 52.)

The Larkin and Hale Families

Larkin and Hale Lineage



The Larkin and Hale Families

EDWARD LARKIN[1] was born in England, and died at Charlestown, Massachusetts, probably in 1652, as his will was probated in that year. Upon his arrival in America he settled in Charlestown, where he was admitted "an inhabitant," 30 May, 1638, and became a member of the church, 23 July, 1639, his wife Joanna being admitted 11 August the same year. He was made freeman 13 May, 1640. In 1644 he was recruited a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. His property in Charlestown was situated "on the Southwest of the Mill hill, butting southwest upon Crooked Lane." *

He married, presumably in England, Joanna ——, who, after his death, married John Penticost. She died in 1686, aged seventy years.†

Children of Edward and Joanna Larkin, born at Charlestown:

2. JOHN LARKIN[2], baptized 1 October, 1640.+
3. ELIZABETH LARKIN[2], born 7 May, 1641; died 15 October, 1719; married, in 1666, John Newton.
4. HANNAH LARKIN[2], born 16 January, 1643; died 10 December, 1704; married, March, 1664/65, John Newell.
5. THOMAS LARKIN[2], born 18 August, 1644; died of small-pox, 10 December, 1677; married (1), 13 September, 1666, Hannah Remington; she died 8 November, 1673, and he married (2), 18 April, 1674, Elizabeth Dowse.
6. JOANNA LARKIN[2], birth not recorded; died 25 December, 1713; married, 28 October, 1668, Moses Newton.
7. SARAH LARKIN[2], born 12 January, 1647; died at Concord, 29 December, 1727; married, 25 March, 1663, John Wheeler, of Concord.

2. JOHN LARKIN[2], eldest child of Edward and Joanna Larkin, was baptized at Charlestown, 1 October, 1640, where he continued to reside until his death, from small-pox, 17 December, 1677. On 27 June, 1675, he was admitted a member of the Charlestown church. The descendants of John Larkin were stanch patriots throughout the Revolutionary struggle, and upon the night of 18 April, 1775, Deacon Larkin met Paul Revere when he crossed the Charles River, and gave him the fleet horse which carried him on his famous ride.‡ His will, dated 4 February, 1677, was probated in 1678.

* Estates and Genealogies of Charlestown, by Wyman.
† Savage's Dictionary of New England.
‡ Historic Pilgrimages in New England, by Edwin M. Bacon, page 335.

He married, 9 November, 1664, [5] Joanna, daughter of Deacon Robert and Joanna Hale, of Charlestown.* His widow married, 25 May, 1685, Captain William Dodge, of Beverly, and her dismissal from the Charlestown to the Beverly church is recorded 2 October, 1687.

Children of John and Joanna (Hale) Larkin, born at Charlestown, Massachusetts:

8. Edward Larkin[3], born 22 February, 1668/69; married, 1 November, 1688, Mary Walker.
9. John Larkin[3], born 26 December, 1670.
10. Joanna Larkin[3], born 13 May, 1673; died 3 June, 1673.
11. Robert Larkin[3], born 24 April, 1674; died in a few weeks.
12. Joanna Larkin[3], born 8 March, 1675/76.+
13. Sarah Larkin[3], born 27 September, 1677; married, January, 1699, David Fay.

12. JOANNA LARKIN[3], daughter of John and Joanna (Hale) Larkin, was born at Charlestown, 8 March, baptized 12 March, 1675/76. She moved to Beverly with her mother in 1687, and was married there to Joshua Dodge, son of Captain William and Mary (Conant-Balsh) Dodge, of Beverly, baptized 29 August, 1669. After his death, 15 April, 1694, she married, 20 April, 1696, [16] Captain John Thorndike[7], the ceremony being performed by her uncle, the Reverend John Hale, of Beverly. (See Thorndike Lineage, page 61.)

* Robert Hale, the first of the name in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, came probably in the fleet with Governor Winthrop, in 1630. He was one of the earliest members of the Boston church, and, with his wife Joanna, was of those who, on 14 October, 1632, founded the church in Charlestown, being one of the first appointed deacons, and a Selectman, serving in the latter office eleven years. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and Ensign, 1644. He died at Charlestown, 15 May, 1659, his will being dated 26 April, 1647, probated 1659.

He married Joanna Cutler (?), who, after his death, married (2) Richard Jacob, of Ipswich, 1662. His children were: 1. John, b. 3 June, 1636; d. 15 May, 1700; m. (1), 1664, Rebecca Byles; (2), 31 March, 1684, Mrs. Sarah Noyes; (3), 1698, Mrs. Elizabeth Clark. 2. Mary, b. 17 March, 1639; m. Edward Wilson. 3. Zechary, b. 3 Feb., 1641; d. 5 April, 1643. 4. Samuel, b. 9 Feb., 1644. 5. Joanna.+

His son, the Reverend John Hale, one of the earliest graduates of Harvard College, 1657, became the first pastor of the church at Beverly, and one of the most prominent ministers of his time. He was conspicuous in the early days of the Salem witchcraft delusion. By order of the General Court he served as chaplain in the expedition against Canada. Reverend John Hale was the great-grandfather of Nathan Hale, who was executed as a spy during the Revolution.

The Morgan and Norman Families

Morgan and Norman Lineage

Richard Norman = ———.

Robert Morgan[1] = Margaret Norman.

Sergeant Samuel Morgan[2] = Elizabeth Dixey.

Hezekiah Ober = Anna Morgan[3].

James Thorndike = Anna Ober[4].

Simeon Moors = Joanna Thorndike[5].

Jeduthan Warren = Joanna Moors[6].

Jesse Warren[7] = Betsey Jackson.

- Joseph Russell Warren[8].
- Mary Ann Warren[8].
- Joseph Warren[8].
- Betsey Warren[8].
- Elvira Warren[8].
- John Warren[8].
- Samuel Mills Warren[8].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[8].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[8].
- Harriet Newell Warren[8].
- E. Burgess Warren[8].

The Morgan and Norman Families

KING MORGAN, of Gla-Morgan, Wales, founded trial by Jury in A.D. 725, saying that, "As Christ and his twelve Apostles so should King and twelve men decide," etc. The patronym Morgan means "by the sea." The founder of the American family of the name was James Morgan, who was born in 1607, probably in Llandaff, Gla-Morgan County, Wales. He emigrated to New England and became one of the founders of New London, Connecticut. The family appears to have removed from Llandaff to Bristol, England, a short time prior to 1636. The name of his father is unknown, but there is some traditionary evidence that it was William. The "Morgan Genealogy" mentions John and Miles, two brothers of James, who also came to America, and according to researches made by Mr. J. Israel Baker, of Beverly, and noted in the Beverly Town Records, Robert, the subject of the following sketch, is proved to be a third brother of the same family.

THE MORGAN ARMS

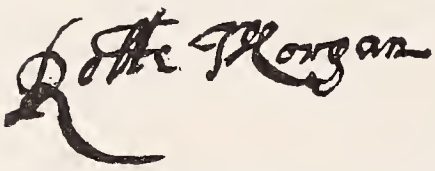
1. ROBERT MORGAN[1] was born in Wales, and emigrated to Massachusetts, where he was one of the early settlers of Beverly, and owned a large tract of land adjoining that of the Reverend John Hale. The estate originally ran from the property of Mr. Hale to the graveyard, and extended down to the sea and up the hill on the far side of Hale Street quite a distance. The stone wall dividing the two properties, and built by him, still marks the line. The original house stood on the sight of the present No. 21 Hale Street.

Robert Morgan was a cooper by trade, making him an especially valuable man to the settlement, as the relations of trade with the Mother Country required the Colony to return to the government a certain proportion of all commerce, which, being largely fish and skins, was sent back in casks. It was because a cooper was essential that John Alden was hired at Southampton by the Pilgrims for this purpose.

On 9 May, 1659, Robert Morgan signed the petition to the General Court to have Cape-Ann-Side (Beverly) set off as a separate town from Salem,*

* See p. 165.

and he was, on 11 November, 1667, chosen to make "rates" of taxes for the support of the Reverend Mr. Hale. He was also one of the founders of the Church at Beverly.



Robert Morgan's will, dated 14 October, 1672, after leaving a legacy to his wife Margaret, gives to his son Samuel twenty acres, and land to his other children. It speaks also of property in "Great Plain Manchester which his wife's father Norman had given to her." *

He married, *circa* 1636, Margaret, daughter of Richard Norman.† Although there is no record either of this marriage or that of Richard Norman's daughter Florence, who married Thomas Whittridge, the Church Records call the former Margaret, and the following will determines the father of both.

"Declaration of the verbal will of Thomas Whittridge Deceased which wee Robt. Morgan & Richard Norman present, unto this honoured Court now sitting and in reference to their Councill Desiring their helpe: under submission to their godly Disposition Our brother Thomas whittridge being sick sent unto mee Robt. Morgan: by 2 of his sonnes: Desiring me with speede to go to our brother Richard norman: & that wee together come unto him which wee accomplished & tarried not long: uppon the 21 of August last past [1673] wee went to the house of our brother: who findinge him uppon his bedd: after mutual greetings & talke about gods seurall Dispensations towards us in or relations in generall: & to him & his family in pticular: he said hee had beine verry sicke but yesterday mr newman administering phisicke unto him he was reuiued [revived] & something better: so comming from his bedd and walking to and fro in his house spake as ffollows Brethren you being the most Intimate with us and Dearest in our affections unto mee & yor sister my wife now taken from mee in whom wee putt our confidence: & in whom I Doe confide: of all our relations remaining alive: I have their fore sent for you to Deliver my mind vnto you: wch is this: my Desire & will is not knowing whether god will Dispose mee to Death or Life to Committ vnto you my 3 sonnes wch I had by yr sister," etc. (Found among unprobated papers, Essex County Probate Records.)

Children of Robert and Margaret (Norman) Morgan:

2. Samuel Morgan[2], baptized 23 June, 1650, at Salem.+
3. Luke Morgan[2], baptized 23 June, 1650, at Salem.

* Essex County Wills.

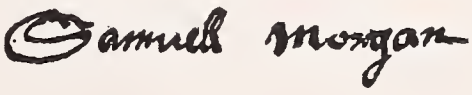
† Richard Norman, one of the "old planters" of Massachusetts, was with Roger Conant and his little band of followers when the first settlement was made on Cape Ann, in 1624, and when that undertaking was abandoned, removed with Conant and settled in the part of Salem which afterward became Beverly. Felt suggests that he probably came from Dorchester, England, but no facts are known to establish either the date of his birth or death. He was juryman in an "inquisition" taken at Charlestown, before Governor Winthrop, 18 September, 1630. He became known as "Old Goodman Norman," and doubtless lived to a great age, but is believed to have died before 1683.

According to Savage, he brought with him to Massachusetts his son Richard, leaving the elder son, John, in England. William Norman, afterward of Marblehead, is supposed to have been another one of his sons. He also had daughters, Margaret, wife of Robert Morgan, and Florence, wife of Thomas Whittridge. The above unprobated paper, written by Robert Morgan, and filed in the Essex County Probate Records, proves Margaret to have been a sister of Richard Norman, and therefore daughter of Richard, Sr. The name of Richard Norman's wife is unknown.

4. Joseph Morgan[2], baptized 23 June, 1650, at Salem.
5. Benjamin Morgan[2], baptized 23 June, 1650, at Salem.
6. Robert Morgan[2], baptized 15 December, 1650.
7. Bethia Morgan[2], baptized 29 May, 1653; married Samuel Weed, of Amesbury.
8. Aaron Morgan[2], baptized 24 May, 1663.
9. Moses Morgan[2], mentioned in his father's will; was killed at Black Point, Maine, 1678.

2. SERGEANT SAMUEL MORGAN[2], son of Robert and Margaret (Norman) Morgan, was baptized 23 June, 1650, at Salem, when about thirteen years of age. He died in Beverly, probably in 1698, in which year a guardian was appointed for his daughter Ann.

He was a substantial citizen of Beverly and signed the petition to the General Court to have Cape-Ann-Side (Beverly) set off from Salem 9 May, 1659;* was chosen Selectman 12 July, 1683. For some years he was resident in Marblehead, where he "testified on military affairs" in 1674. He was an early soldier in the Indian campaigns; one record states that in 1690 "Samuel Morgan, Sergeant, wounded in leg whereby the bone was broken." †



He was married to [6] Elizabeth[2], daughter of Captain William and Ann Dixey, 15 October, 1658, by Magistrate Hawthorne. (See Dixey Lineage, page 120.)

Children of Sergeant Samuel and Elizabeth (Dixey) Morgan:

10. Samuel Morgan[3], baptized 26 September, 1666; married, 22 December, 1692, Sarah Herrick.
11. Robert Morgan[3], baptized 8 May, 1670; died 16 July, 1762, married (1), 8 July, 1692, [3] Anna Ober[2]; ‡ she died 2 April, 1702, and he married (2), 7 January, 1703, [13] Mary Thorndike.[7] ⁂
12. John Morgan[3], baptized 1 June, 1673.
13. Elizabeth Morgan[3], married, 23 March, 1695/96, Benjamin Wallis.
14. Joseph Morgan[3], baptized 12 October, 1681.
15. Ann Morgan[3], baptized 9 August, 1685.+

15. ANN MORGAN[3], daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Dixey) Morgan, was christened in Beverly, 9 August, 1685, and died there, 31 March, 1774. Upon the death of her father, in 1698, Richard Ober was appointed her guardian. In addition to her own property she also received a legacy from her grandfather, William Dixey.‖ She was married, 5 November, 1702, in the old Ober House, by Robert Hale, Justice of the Peace, to [6] Hezekiah Ober[2], the son of her guardian. (See Ober Lineage, page 84.)

* See page 165.
† Notes in Beverly Town Records.
‡ See Ober Lineage, page 83.
⁂ See Thorndike Lineage, page 60.
‖ Essex County Wills.

The Willard and Howard Families

Willard and Howard Lineage

Richard Willard[1] = Margery Humphrey.

Major Simon Willard[2] = Mary Sharpe.

Nathaniel Howard = Sarah Willard[3].

Benjamin Parker = Sarah Howard[4].

Joseph Warren, Jr. = Tabitha Parker[5].

Captain Joseph Warren[6] = Joanna Fletcher.

Jeduthan Warren[7] = Joanna Moors.

Jesse Warren[8] = Betsey Jackson.

- Joseph Russell Warren[9].
- Mary Ann Warren[9].
- Joseph Warren[9].
- Betsey Warren[9].
- Elvira Warren[9].
- John Warren[9].
- Samuel Mills Warren[9].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[9].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[9].
- Harriet Newell Warren[9].
- E. Burgess Warren[9].

The Willard and Howard Families

MAJOR SIMON WILLARD[1] was born at Horsmandon, County Kent, England, where he was baptized, 7 April, 1605, and died at Charlestown, Massachusetts, 24 April, 1677. He was the son of Richard Willard, of Horsmandon, by his second wife, Margery Humphrey. He arrived at Boston, Massachusetts, in May, 1634, and settled for a short time at Cambridge. He rose to great distinction in the colony. Indeed, "of all the names that stand upon the pages of New England History, none are more honored than that of Major Simon Willard." * In 1635 he removed to Concord, Massachusetts, of which place he "was the chief instrument in setting," and "the most prominent citizen during his long life." † On the organization of the town he was chosen Town Clerk, which office he held by annual election nineteen years, and at the first election in Concord, December, 1636, he was elected deputy to the General Court, and continued to represent the town in this capacity, under annual re-elections, except for three years, until 1654, when he was chosen a member of the Governor's Council, or an "Assistant," as this office was then styled. He remained a member of the Council until his death, and faithfully attended its meetings, being absent only when otherwise engaged in public affairs. On 6 June, 1639, he was appointed a magistrate at Concord, and reappointed 2 June, 1641. Upon the day last named the General Court gave marked evidence of their esteem for Major Willard, as, in addition to his reappointment to the magistracy, he was placed at the head of the company to whom was granted a monopoly of the fur-trade with the Indians; was chosen to collect the tribute of wampum due from the Indians, and appointed one of the commissioners to run the southern boundary line of the colony. His service in the latter position gave such satisfaction that, in 1652, he was made one of the commissioners to establish the northern boundary, and the letters "S. W." upon the famous Bound Rock, discovered many years ago near Lake Winnepesaukee, are doubtless his initials, cut at the time the boundary was fixed.

Major Willard was not trained in the law, yet he possessed an acute legal mind, which, together with his wisdom in council and impartiality in judgment, singularly fitted him for the judicial office, and upon various occasions he was

* Bodge's History of King Philip's War, p. 119.

† Paige's History of Cambridge, Massachusetts, p. 692.

selected by the governor and council for important judicial work. On 23 May, 1666, he was commissioned to preside over the courts of Norfolk County, and on 12 May, 1675, was commissioned president judge of the courts held in the districts that became New Hampshire and Maine.

While thus eminent in civil life, he was more widely known for his military career, which had its beginning in England, where he is said to have held the rank of captain. Johnson doubtless had his pre-American military service in view when, in his "Wonder-Working Providence" (1654), he referred to him as "Captain Symon Willard, a Kentish soldier." In 1637 he was commissioned lieutenant-commander of the first military company at Concord, and in this capacity commanded the company until 1646, when he was commissioned captain, which position he held until 1653, during which year he was given command of the military forces of Middlesex County, under the title of sergeant-major. In October of the following year he was appointed by the Congress of the United Colonies of New England commander-in-chief of the military expedition sent by this body against Ninigret, Sachem of the Nyanticks.

That the public services of Major Willard were appreciated by his government is seen in the action of the General Court, 6 May, 1657, when, as the record reads, it "granted Major Symon Willard, for his service to this collony, 500 acres of land, in any place he can find it." Under this grant a tract was surveyed to him, located between Lancaster and Groton. About this time, Major Willard also received a testimonial of the esteem in which he was held by the inhabitants of Lancaster. He had been of great service to them in the settlement of their town, and in 1658 the Selectmen wrote him an earnest invitation to come and settle among them, offering a generous share in their lands as an inducement. This invitation he accepted, sold his estate in Concord, and removed to Lancaster, where he resided until about 1671, when he settled on his large farm in Groton.

Major Willard's most distinguished military service was rendered in King Philip's War. At the outbreak of the war he was still in command of the militia of Middlesex County, the most important military district in Massachusetts, and although he was then seventy years of age, he entered on the work of the campaign at hand * with a degree of mental activity and physical vigor unsurpassed by any other soldier in the colony, and so continued, with unrivalled efficiency, until the end of the war. The details of his service are not here given, as they are minutely chronicled by Bodge, in his interesting

* "His first actual participation in that war was in the defence of Brookfield. . . . We must admire this grand old man of seventy, mounting to the saddle at the call of the court, and riding forth at the head of a frontier force for the protection of their towns."—Bodge's History of King Philip's War, p. 120.

history of the war, to which work the reader is referred.* Bodge, in closing his sketch of Major Willard, says,—

"On March 29 (1677), Major Willard was in his seat at the Court of Assistants, and his family was then living at Charlestown. He was also at the session of the County Court at Cambridge beginning April 4. On the 11th he was re-elected as Assistant, having the highest number of votes cast for any magistrate except the governor and lieutenant-governor. He was constantly engaged in his public duties until April 18, when he retired to his home and was struck down, it is thought, by an 'epidemical cold' which was then raging, and on April 24 'died in his bed in peace, though God had honoured him with several signal victories over our enemies in war,' says a contemporary historian. No man was ever more fully or more deservedly honored in life and death than Major Willard. His funeral at Charlestown, on April 27, was an occasion of great pomp for that time, six military companies parading under command of Captain Henchman; and his death created profound sorrow far and wide. There are numerous references to his death and funeral in the literature, records, and MS. journals of that day. His family was reimbursed for his great expense and services, in 1677; and again, in 1681, a grant of land of one thousand acres was set aside for his six youngest children when they should come of age. He left a numerous posterity, many of whom have held honorable positions in succeeding generations."

Major Willard married (1), in England, Mary, daughter of Henry and Jane (Ffeylde) Sharpe. She was baptized at Horsmandon, 10 October, 1614, and died at Concord, Massachusetts. He married (2) Elizabeth Dunster, who died six months after marriage. He married (3) Mary Dunster, who afterward married (2), 14 July, 1680, Deacon Joseph Noyes, of Sudbury, Massachusetts, and died in that town, in December, 1715. His second wife was a sister of Henry Dunster, president of Harvard College, and it is thought that his third wife was also.

Children of Major Simon and Mary (Sharpe) Willard:

2. Mary Willard[2], born in England; died probably before 1653; married, *circa* 1649, Joshua Edmunds.
3. Elizabeth Willard[2], born in England; died in infancy.
4. Elizabeth Willard[2], uncertain if born in old or New England; died 29 July, 1690; married, 8 April, 1653, Robert Blood, of Concord.
5. Dorothy Willard[2], uncertain if born in old or New England; died in infancy.
6. Josiah Willard[2], born probably in America; married, 20 March, 1656/57, Hannah Hosmer, of Hartford.
7. Samuel Willard[2], born at Concord, 31 January, 1639/40; died at Boston, 12 September, 1707; married (1), 8 August, 1664, Abigail Sherman; (2), *circa* 1679, Eunice Tyng. He was graduated at Harvard College, 1659; was installed pastor of the Old South Church, Boston, March, 1678; president of Harvard College, 1701, with the title of vice-president, the law requiring the president to live in Cambridge, but he "declined to relinquish his parochial cure." Both of these positions he held until his death.
8. Sarah Willard[2], born at Concord, 27 June, or 24 July, 1642.+

* Bodge's History of King Philip's War, pp. 119-126.

Children of Major Simon and Mary (Dunster) Willard:

9. Abovehope Willard[2], born at Concord, 30 October, 1646; died 23 December, 1663. It is not certain which Mary was the mother of Abovehope.
10. Simon Willard[2], born at Concord, 23 November, 1649; died 23 June, 1731; married (1), *circa* 1679, Martha Jacobs; (2), 23 July, 1721, Priscilla Buttolph, of Ipswich.
11. Mary Willard[2], born at Concord, 7 or 27 September, 1653; married, 22 January, 1671, Cyprian Stevens, of Lancaster.
12. Henry Willard[2], born at Concord, 4 June, 1655; died in 1701; married (1), 18 July, 1674, Mary Lakin, of Groton; (2), *circa* 1689, Dorothy Cutler.
13. John Willard[2], born at Concord, 12 February, 1656/57; died 27 August, 1726; married, 31 October, 1698, Mary Hayward, of Concord.
14. Daniel Willard[2], born at Concord, 29 December, 1658; died 23 August, 1708; married (1), 6 December, 1683, Hannah Cutler, of Charlestown; (2), 4 January, 1692, Mary Mills, of Braintree.
15. Joseph Willard[2], born at Lancaster, 4 January, 1660/61; died before June, 1721; married, wife's name unknown.
16. Benjamin Willard[2], born at Lancaster, 1665; died 16 June, 1732; married, 1690/91, Sarah Lakin, probably of Groton.
17. Hannah Willard[2], born at Lancaster, 6 October, 1666; died after 1743; married, 23 May, 1693, Captain Thomas Brintnall, of Sudbury.
18. Jonathan Willard[2], born at Lancaster, 14 December, 1669; died 1706; married, 8 January, 1690/91, Mary Brown, of Sudbury.

8. SARAH WILLARD[2], daughter of Major Simon and Mary (Sharpe) Willard, was born at Concord, 27 June, or 24 July, 1642, and died at Charlestown, 22 January, 1677/78. She married, 2 July, 1666, Nathaniel Howard, then of Charlestown, but later of Chelmsford, Massachusetts.*

* Of the life of Nathaniel Howard but little is known. It is possible that he is identical with the Nathaniel Howard who was at Dorchester, Mass., as early as 1641, and in that year became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and was admitted freeman 10 May, 1643; he was, however, probably his son. After the death of his wife, Sarah Willard, Nathaniel Howard removed to Chelmsford, where, on 1 July, 1678, he m. [3] Sarah[2] (see Parker Lineage, page 66), daughter of Jacob and Sarah Parker, of that town. By his first wife, his children were: 1. Sarah[2], b. 30 Sept., 1667; d. 8 June, 1741; m. [7] Benjamin Parker[2].† 2. Nathaniel[2], b. 9 Nov., 1671; d. 26 Oct., 1720; m., 29 Feb., 1695/96, Elizabeth Bunker. 3. Mary[2], b. 16 May, 1673; m. —— Adams. By his second wife he had children: 4. Samuel[2], b. 27 March, 1684; d. *circa* 1769. 5. Benjamin[2]. 6. Jacob[2], b. 28 Jan., 1679. 7. Rebecca[2], d. unmarried, 1709. 8. Rachel[2], m., 27 Jan., 1702/3, [14] Samuel Richardson[3].‡ 9. Jonathan[2]. In his will, dated 7 Nov., 1709, and proved 17 Feb., 1709/10 (Middlesex County Probate Books, No. 12, pp. 149–155), he names wife Sarah; eldest son Nathaniel, to whom he gave lands in Stow; son Jonathan, to whom he gave one-half of the farm purchased of Major Thomas Henchman; son Samuel, to whom he gave the "improvement of the farm at the Merrimac;" daughter Sarah, wife of Benjamin Parker; daughter Rachel, wife of Samuel Richardson; and daughters Rebecca and Mercy.

† See page 66.

‡ See page 93.

The Woodbury and Paulsgrave Families

Woodbury and Paulsgrave Lineage

William Woodbury[1] = Elizabeth Patch.

Nicholas Woodbury[2] = Anna Paulsgrave.

Richard Ober = Abigail Woodbury[3].

Hezekiah Ober[4] = Anna Morgan.

James Thorndike = Anna Ober[5].

Simeon Moors = Joanna Thorndike[6].

Jeduthan Warren = Joanna Moors[7].

Jesse Warren[8] = Betsey Jackson.

- Joseph Russell Warren[9].
- Mary Ann Warren[9].
- Joseph Warren[9].
- Betsey Warren[9].
- Elvira Warren[9].
- John Warren[9].
- Samuel Mills Warren[9].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[9].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[9].
- Harriet Newell Warren[9].
- E. Burgess Warren[9].

The Woodbury and Paulsgrave Families

THE ancient name of Woodbury, in Devonshire, England, comes from the British "Vydlien," or "Guydien," meaning wood, and the Saxon "Byrig." The family probably lived on the side of the river Exe prior to the conquest, and the ancient manor house which stood on the river-side, about midway between Exeter and Exmouth, was part of the royal demesne settled upon Editha, consort of Edward the Confessor. By the sixteenth century the family had spread to Burlescombe and South Petherton, on the border-land of Devon and Somersetshire, and the old location of the family became abandoned until now not a vestige is left of the old castle nor any burial tablets, and the name is only recalled in Woodbury parish by the existence of the Woodbury Road railway station. The site of Woodbury Castle was of military value, and as late as 1798 a park of artillery was planted within the old intrenchments. Of the American Woodburys, John and William were of Somersetshire, the subject of the following sketch coming directly from South Petherton.*

1. WILLIAM WOODBURY[1] was born in England in 1589, and died at Beverly, Massachusetts, 29 January, 1677. He was the younger brother of "Mr. John Woodbury," one of the "old planters," and came to Massachusetts in 1728 in company with Governor Endicott, and became an inhabitant in that part of Salem which afterward was incorporated as Beverly. In 1654 Mr. Woodbury served under Captain Lathrop on the Port Royal Expedition, acting during the cruise as one of the pilots. Many Beverly men went on this expedition, and returning brought much booty to the town, including a large bell, which was given to the church of Beverly by Captain Lathrop.† In 1659 Mr. Woodbury signed the petition for the incorporation of the town of Beverly,‡ where he continued to live until his death. His will, dated 5 June, 1663, and proved 26 June, 1677, names wife Elizabeth, sons Nicholas, William, Andrew, Hugh, and Isaac, and daughter Hannah Haskell. According to the inventory filed in his estate, he was eighty-eight years old at the time of his death. He married, at South Petherton, County Somerset, England, 29 January, 1616/17, Elizabeth Patch, who was baptized at South Petherton, 16 April, 1593.

* The Ancient Family of Woodbury, by R. S. Rantoul, Essex Ins., Col., vol. 24.

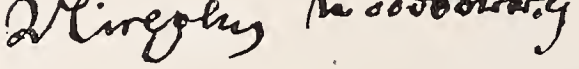
† Stone's History of Beverly.

‡ See page 165.

Children of William and Elizabeth (Patch) Woodbury:

2. NICHOLAS WOODBURY[2], baptized at South Petherton, County Somerset, England, in 1618.†
3. WILLIAM WOODBURY[2], baptized at South Petherton, County Somerset, England, 7 May, 1620; died before April, 1668; married "Jude ——."
4. ANDREW WOODBURY[2], baptized at South Petherton, County Somerset, England, 9 March, 1622/23; died about 1682; married, before May, 1657, Mary ——.
5. HUGH WOODBURY[2], born at Salem (Beverly), about 1630; married, December, 1650, [2] Mary Dixey[2] (see Dixey Lineage, p. 120); removed to Bristol, Massachusetts.
6. ISAAC WOODBURY[2], died before 20 November, 1694, when his estate was settled by his nephew, Joseph Woodbury.
7. HANNAH WOODBURY[2], married (1) James Patch;* (2) —— Haskell.

2. NICHOLAS WOODBURY[2], eldest son of William and Elizabeth (Patch) Woodbury, was baptized at South Petherton, County Somerset, England, in 1618; died at Beverly, Massachusetts, 16 May, 1686, aged about sixty-nine years, as appears from his tombstone. He came to America with his parents, and his life here was chiefly spent at Beverly. On 9 May, 1659, he signed the petition for the incorporation of Beverly,† and in 1670 he was a member of the committee to settle the bounds between Beverly and Manchester. By his will, dated 1 August, 1685, he devised lands at Great Yarmouth, England, to his eldest son, Nicholas Woodbury. He married Anna, daughter of Richard and Joan (Harris) Paulsgrave.‡



* See note, page 60.

† See page 165.

‡ RICHARD and JOAN (HARRIS) PAULSGRAVE were married in Great Yarmouth, England, 24 Jan., 1626. On 30 May, 1630, he died, and she afterward married the Rev. John Young. Under date 11 May, 1637, "Reverend John Young, minister of St. Margaret's, Suffolk, aged thirty-five, with wife Joan, aged thirty-four, and six children, was desirous to pass to Salem, in New England, to inhabitt. This man was forbidden passage by the Commissioners, and went not from Yarmouth." Nevertheless, he came to America, and died at Southold, L. I., in 1672. Anna, one of the above-mentioned children was baptized at Great Yarmouth, 29 Oct., 1626, and died at Beverly, Mass., according to the following: "Anna Woodbury, widdo and Relict of Nicholas Woodbury of Beverly, in ye County of Essex in New England, whose maiden name was Anna Paulsgrave, according to ye clear testimony of many that know her, being aged about 75 years, departed this life 10 June, 1701."* On 8 May, 1700, she deeded her "house and lands in Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, England, to children Joseph, Isaac, Joanna, and Abigail, wife of Richard Ober." Her will was drawn 16 October, 1699, in which was bequeathed "what I have by deed of gift already confirmed to my son Richard Ober,—viz., my little house, and small pieces of land, nigh Mr. Hale's house, in Beverly." The will was proved June, 1701. "Funeral charges: Gloves, £5 4*s.* 3*d.*; barrel of cider, 14*s.*; ½ cask of Wine, and nursing, 9 pence."†

* Beverly Town Records.

† Essex Registry of Deeds.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

GRAVESTONES OF NICHOLAS AND ANNA PAULSGRAVE WOODBURY,
BEVERLY, MASSACHUSETTS

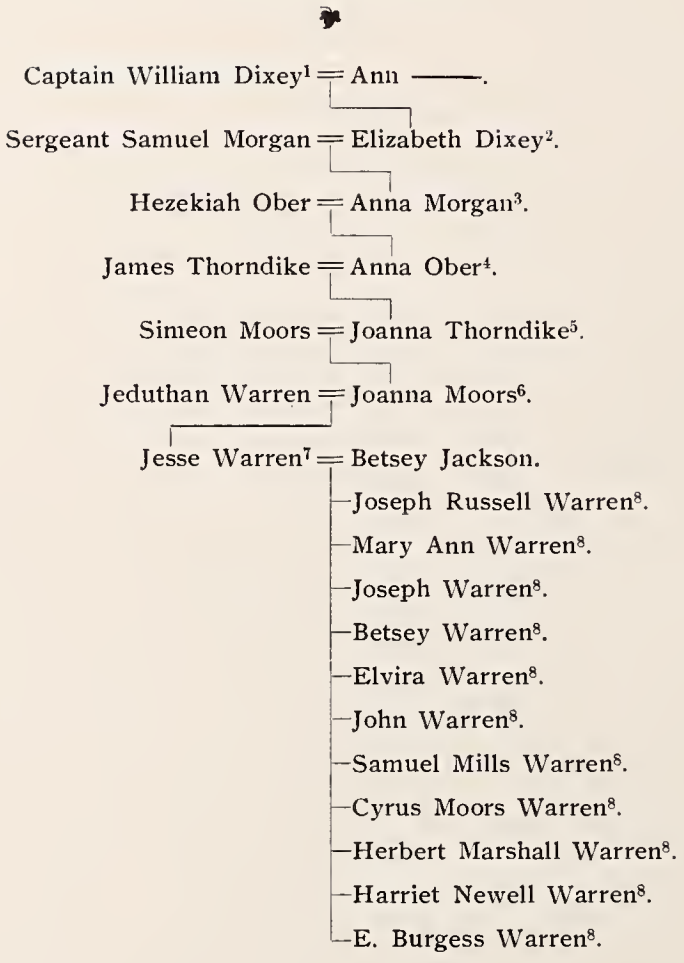
Children of Nicholas and Anna (Paulsgrave) Woodbury, born at Beverly:

8. Abigail Woodbury[3], baptized 4 June, 1653.+
9. Nicholas Woodbury[3], born July, 1654; died young.
10. Nicholas Woodbury[3], born "last of July, 1657;" baptized 22 November, 1657; died at Barbadoes, 13 October, 1691; married, 4 June, 1684, Mary Elliot.
11. Joseph Woodbury[3], born 20 September, 1659; died 1714; married, 19 December, 1687, Elizabeth West.
12. Isaac Woodbury[3], died October, 1733; married Elizabeth Herrick, who was baptized 6 December, 1668.
13. Andrew Woodbury[3], baptized 9 November, 1665; died before 1695; married, in 1688, Emma Elliot, who married (2), July, 1702, Reverend Thomas Blowers.
14. Benjamin Woodbury[3], baptized 26 April, 1668; died in 1698; married, 23 March, 1694, Mary Woodbury, who married (2), November, 1708, Michael Farley.
15. Joan Woodbury[3], married Samuel Plummer, of Wenham, Massachusetts.

8. ABIGAIL WOODBURY[3], eldest child of Nicholas and Anna (Paulsgrave) Woodbury, was baptized at Beverly, 4 June, 1653, and died there, 21 January, 1741/42, aged eighty-six years. She was married, 26 December, 1671, to [1] Richard Ober[1], of Beverly. (See Ober Lineage, page 83.)

The Dixey Family

Dixey Lineage



The Dixey Family

CAPTAIN WILLIAM DIXEY[1] was born in 1607, presumably in England, and died at Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1690. He came to New England under the following circumstances, testified to by him during the celebrated John Mason difficulty. 16: 12mo.: 1680: "I, William Dixy, of Beverly in New England aged about 73 years Testifieth that I came to New England & ariued in June 1629, at cape an, where wee found the signes of building & plantation work, & saw noe English people soe we sailed to the place now called Salem, where wee found Mr John Endicott Governor & sundry inhabitants besides; some of whom sd they had beene servants to the Dorchester company: & had built at cape an sundry yeares before wee came ouer." * He settled in that part of Salem which became Beverly, and was admitted freeman in 1634, his name and that of his wife are found on the records of Salem Church as early as 1636, and both were among the constituent members of the Beverly Church, organized in 1667. He was ensign in the militia as early as 14 May, 1645, and is named by such title in the incorporation of the "Military Company of Salem and Linn," as is seen from the act of the General Court of that date, ordering that "Sergent Major Genrall John Endicot, Capt. Robrt Bridges, Mr Willi: Hathorne, Mr Willi: Clarke, Ensigne Willi: Dixie, Sergent Thom: Lathrop, & such othrs as they shall from time to time take into yir company, shal be called ye Military Company of Salem & Linn." † On 1 October, the same year, he was commissioned ensign of the military company, or "trained band," of Salem, under Captain William Hathorn, to continue therein "till ye Co't take further ordr." He doubtless continued an officer in the militia to the end of his life. At the time of his death he was serving as captain of the Beverly Foot Company, to which he was commissioned, 22 October, 1677, "in answer to the petition of severall inhabitants of Beverly." On 9 May, 1659, he signed the petition to have "Cape-Ann-Side" set off from Salem,‡ and upon the incorporation of Beverly, in 1668, Captain Dixey was chosen one of the first Selectmen, and was again chosen in 1671. In 1670 he was on the committee to settle the boundary lines between Beverly and Manchester, and in 1681, when great excitement was produced

* "Landing at Cape Ann," by John Wingate Thornton, Appendix.

† Massachusetts Colonial Records, ii. 110.

‡ See page 165.

in Massachusetts by the claim advanced by the heirs of John Mason to all the territory between the Merrimac and Naumkeag Rivers, he was appointed to attend a convention at Ipswich, "to present such pleas and evidences for the title of the town [Beverly] to its territory as had been agreed upon," and to unite with that body in drawing up "something to be presented to his Majesty by such messengers as the General Court shall send." * He was one of the most material witnesses upon this occasion.

Captain Dixey was a large landowner in Beverly, and had the franchise of the ferry there for many years. He was the proprietor of a famous and reputable tavern, the fashionable resort of many distinguished travellers. General Sedgwick, a native of Beverly, Yorkshire, England, on his return from the Port Royal Expedition in 1654, stopped at this tavern, and, it is said, there gave the name to the town by which it was incorporated, much to the chagrin of Roger Conant and his followers, who afterward petitioned the General Court to change the name to Budleigh.

The name of Captain Dixey's wife was Ann, but her parentage is unknown.

Children of Captain William and Ann Dixey, born at Beverly:

2. Mary Dixey[2], born 1632; died after 1704/5; married, December, 1650, [5] Hugh Woodbury[2]. (See Woodbury Lineage, page 114.)
3. Abigail Dixey[2], baptized 24 December, 1636; married, before 1668, John Stone.
4. Anna Dixey[2], baptized 17 June, 1638; married (1), before 1682, Nehemiah Hayward; (2) Thomas Judkins, of Gloucester, Massachusetts.
5. John Dixey[2], baptized 19 December, 1639; died in 1673; married Sarah Allen, probably of Swansea, Massachusetts.
6. Elizabeth Dixey[2], baptized 17 October, 1641.+
7. Sarah Dixey[2], married Edmund Gale.

6. ELIZABETH DIXEY[2], daughter of Captain William and Ann Dixey, was baptized at Beverly, 17 October, 1641. She outlived her husband, as is seen by the deed made by her to Richard Ober, 1 November, 1700, in which she, as administratrix of the estate of her husband, conveys to him "house, barn, other buildings, and twenty-eight acres of land, for £172." She was married, 15 October, 1658, by Magistrate Hawthorne, to [2] Sergeant Samuel Morgan,[2] son of Robert and Margaret (Norman) Morgan. (See Morgan Lineage, page 103.)

* Stone's History of Beverly.

Part III

Ancestry of Betsey Jackson

The Jackson Family

The Jackson Family

EDWARD JACKSON[1], ESQUIRE, an early and eminent settler of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and a prominent surveyor in that colony, was a son of Christopher Jackson, of the parish of Whitechapel, London, England, where the latter was buried, 5 December, 1633. The son was baptized in that parish, 3 February, 1604, about two years after his birth, if his age as given on his tombstone is correct. The precise date of his emigration to America is unknown, but that he came as early as 1642 seems to be established by an entry in the records of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, noting that he received a certificate stating that he had brought into the province light gold and money to the amount of £40, on 7 September, 1642; £22 10*s.* on 12 October, the same year; and £32 10*s.* the February following.* He settled in that part of Cambridge known as Cambridge Village, but which, in 1691, became Newton. His home was on the northerly side of the main street, nearly opposite to the estate of his brother, John Jackson.†

He was admitted freeman in 1644, and rose to prominence in both town and colony, and is justly designated by Paige, in his "History of Cambridge," "a distinguished citizen." He was much employed in public affairs. In 1647 he was chosen one of the representatives of Cambridge to the General Court of the colony, and was annually re-elected until 1654, and again elected in 1656, 1665, 1666, 1667, 1668, 1675, and 1676, his service covering a greater number of years than was covered by any other representative of the town in his day. That he had enjoyed the advantages of a good education, and was fully equipped for legislative work of the highest order, is evidenced by his appointment from time to time on some of the most important committees created by the General Court, and the fact that his colleagues on these committees were men of the first rank in the colony. On 13 May, 1648, the second year of his service in the General Court, a committee, composed of the governor, deputy-governor, the Honorables Richard Bellingham and Simon Bradstreet, Captains William Hathorn and Humphrey Atherton, Surveyor-General Johnson, and Mr. Jackson, were appointed "to peruse the articles of confederation of the United Colonies, and the acts passed by that body, and to

* Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, ii. 528.

† JOHN JACKSON came to Massachusetts in 1635, and is said to have been the first permanent settler at Cambridge Village, where he was a deacon of the church. (See Jackson's History of Newton.)

propose amendments of the same" to the Congress of the United Colonies. During the following year he and Captain Robert Keayne were appointed to survey the bounds of Dedham Village, and in 1650 he composed a commission, with Captains Simon Willard and Eleazer Lusher, to settle the boundary between Sudbury and Watertown. In 1652 he was one of the committee to audit the treasurer's and auditor-general's accounts, his colleagues this time being Captain John Leverett and Captain-Lieutenant Francis Norton; and he was also, that year, on the committee to " lay out the metes and bounds of the Indian plantation at Natick." In May, 1653, he was chosen one of the committee to consider ways and means for lessening the public charges of the colony and increasing the jurisdiction of the magistrates of the several towns, and on 14 September, the same year, he was named on a committee, with the Honorable Increase Nowell, Captain Daniel Gookin, Captain John Leverett, and Captain Edward Johnson, to examine into the affairs of Harvard College, with the view of its proper maintenance, and " to take cognizance of all & every matter and thing concerning the college, in reference to the welfare thereof in outward things." In May, 1656, he served, with Major Simon Willard and Captain Edward Johnson, on a committee to lay out the town of Billerica, and, with Captain Eleazer Lusher and Ephraim Child, on a committee to lay out the bounds of the " six miles grant" to the inhabitants of Sudbury.

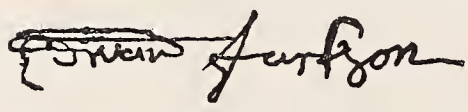
Mr. Jackson was not elected to the General Court after 1656 until 1665. During this interval, however, the Court, on several occasions, sought his services in public matters. In 1657 the Court took action with reference to the fur-trade with the Indians. It declared that the trade properly belonged " to the Commonwealth, & not to particular persons," and appointed a committee, of which Mr. Jackson was a member, " with full power to find out the best ways and means, and to make agreement & contract with such able and honest persons as shall tender themselves to prosecute the trade for the best interests of the country." His services were sought again in 1663, when, in answer to the petition of the Reverend John Eliot " in behalf of the Praying Indians of Oggunkikingquamesit," the General Court appointed Mr. Jackson, with Captain Daniel Gookin and the Honorable Thomas Danforth, " to act in the disposing of the Indian lands at Marlborough as they shall see fit."

The year in which he was next elected to the General Court, 1665, was a memorable one in the early history of Massachusetts, made so by the coming to the colony of the Royal commissioners, Colonel Richard Nicolls, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, Esquire, and Samuel Maverick, Esquire, who had been sent out by Charles II. to " reduce the Dutch" at New York, and, among other things, to visit the New England colonies, and hear and determine all

matters of complaint that had come before the King with reference to the colonies. The people of Massachusetts felt grave concern at the appointment of this commission, and entertained the fear that it might result in the loss of their charter, and it was in the midst of this crisis that the election took place for members of the General Court that year. The inhabitants of Cambridge recognized the importance of the measures that were to come before the Court, and gave voice to their appreciation of the exigencies of the occasion by returning Mr. Edward Collins to the General Court and electing as his colleague the true and tried legislator, Edward Jackson. That this selection was a wise one, and that the General Court had a high regard for the abilities of Mr. Jackson as a legislator, is evidenced by the fact that, on the very day the Court assembled, Mr. Jackson was appointed on a committee to confer with the King's commissioners, and also on the special committee " to consider of all the papers delivered into this Court by Colonel Richard Nicolls & the rest of his majesties commissioners, & to present a full & meet answer unto the whole to this Court for their approbation." Later in the session he was made a member of the committee to take into consideration the numerous amendments to the laws of the province, proposed by the Royal commissioners, Governor Bellingham being placed at the head of the committee.

Mr. Jackson was active not only in the affairs of the colony, but in those of the town as well. In 1653 he was appointed by the town of Cambridge at the head of a committee, consisting of himself, Lieutenant Edward Oakes, and Mr. Thomas Danforth, to lay out all necessary highways in Cambridge, on the south side of the Charles River, and was later made chairman of a committee " to lay out & settle highways, as need shall require, in Cambridge Vilage," and he also served several years in the capacity of justice of the peace, or, as the office was then styled, " commissioner to end small causes." He was conspicuous in the movement which led to the establishment of Cambridge Village as a separate civil district. Indeed, he may be said to have been the author of the movement, which had its beginning in the petition of Mr. Jackson and his brother John, presented to the General Court, 18 October, 1672, but not acted upon until the following year, when the Court voted " to grant the inhabitants of the said village annually to elect one constable and three Selectmen, dwelling among themselves, to order the prudential affairs of the said inhabitants there according to law, only continuing a part of Cambridge in paying country and county rates, as also town rates so far as refers to the grammar school and bridge." Such limited independence proved unsatisfactory, and consequently a new petition was presented to the Court in 1678, asking that the inhabitants of the village be incorporated into a township "without any more dependence upon Cambridge." This document was written

by Mr. Jackson, and his name is the first in the list of signers. The effort was strenuously opposed by the Cambridge Board of Selectmen, but was, nevertheless, successful, and the new town began its separate career 27 August, 1679. The Selectmen of Cambridge, in their remonstrance, said many harsh things in a general way of the signers to this petition, but with this qualification: "We would not be understood to include every particular person, for we acknowledge that Mr. Jackson brought a good estate to the town, as some others did, and hath not been wanting to the ministry or any good work among us, and therefore we would not reflect upon him in the least."



Mr. Jackson was deeply interested in Christianizing the Indians, and when "Apostle Eliot" preached to the Indians at Noonanetum, he was constantly present with him, to write down the questions propounded by Mr. Eliot and the answers of the Indians thereto, and he is mentioned in this connection by the Reverend Thomas Shephard, the pastor of the Cambridge Church, in "Clearer Sunshine of the Gospel, Breaking forth upon the Indians." * He is also mentioned by Captain Edward Johnson, in his history of New England, entitled "Wonder Working Providence," who says that Mr. Jackson "could not endure to see the truths of Christ trampled under foot by the erroneous party."

Mr. Jackson was a large landowner, and a man of wealth for his time. His first purchase of land was in 1643, and in 1646 he purchased "the beautiful farm of 500 acres from Governor Bradstreet, for £140, which had been sold to him for six cows by Thomas Mayhew, in 1638." † This farm began near what is known as the division between Newton and Brighton, and extended westward, including what is now Newtonville. The inventory of his estate makes mention of over thirteen hundred acres of land, and the estate was appraised at £2477 19*s*. He owned four hundred acres at Billerica, which, with other bequests, he willed to Harvard College. The inventory includes two men-servants, appraised at £5 each, and it is suggested by the author of the History of Newton that probably Mr. Jackson was the first slave-holder in that town.

He died at Newton, 17 June, 1681, aged, as is learned from his gravestone, seventy-nine years and five months. He married (1), in England, Frances, whose maiden name is unknown. She died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, *circa* 1648, and he married (2), March, 1649, Elizabeth, daughter of John Newgate, and widow of the Reverend John Oliver, a graduate of Harvard College and the first minister of Rumney Marsh, now Chelsea,

* Collections of Massachusetts Historical Society, third series, iv. 46, 65.

† Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, ii.

GRAVESTONE OF EDWARD JACKSON, ESQ., NEWTON, MASSACHUSETTS

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Massachusetts. She survived Mr. Jackson, and died at Newton, 30 September, 1709, aged ninety-two years. The dates of baptism of his six eldest children are from the parish register of Whitechapel, London, and were copied by H. G. Somerby, Esquire, in 1854. Of these, Israel, Margaret, Caleb, and Joseph are supposed to have died before their parents embarked for America.

Children of Edward and Frances Jackson:

2. Israel Jackson[2], baptized 9 March, 1631; died in infancy.
3. Margaret Jackson[2], baptized 1 January, 1633; probably died young.
4. Hannah Jackson[2], born 1631; baptized 1 May, 1634; died at Newton, 21 April, 1704; married, *circa* 1650, [2] Ensign John Ward[2]. (See Ward Lineage, page 176.)
5. Rebecca Jackson[2], baptized 12 October, 1636; married Thomas Prentice, Jr.
6. Caleb Jackson[2], baptized 10 October, 1638; probably died young.
7. Joseph Jackson[2], baptized 13 September, 1639; married and had issue.
8. Frances Jackson[2].*
9. Jonathan Jackson[2], married Elizabeth ——, and had Edward, who married Dorothy Quincy, of whom Oliver Wendell Holmes, her great-grandson, wrote the poem entitled "Dorothy Q."
10. Sebas Jackson[2].†

Children of Edward and Elizabeth Jackson:

11. Sarah Jackson[2], born 5 January, 1649; married, 21 March, 1678, Reverend Nehemiah Hobart, a graduate of Harvard College, and for forty years pastor of the church at Newton.
12. Edward Jackson[2], born 15 December, 1652; died 30 September, 1727; was one of the leading men of Newton; served six years as Selectman, twenty years as town clerk and treasurer, was representative to the General Court in 1702, and was a deacon of the church. By his wife Grace he had several children; one son, Reverend Edward, graduated at Harvard in 1719, and was ordained pastor at Woburn in 1729.
13. Lydia Jackson[2], born in 1656; died 12 January 1726; married, 13 February, 1680, Joseph Fuller, of Newton, who died 5 January, 1740, aged eighty-eight years.
14. Elizabeth Jackson[2], born 28 April, 1658; died 25 January, 1741; married (1), 28 June, 1677, John Prentice, son of Captain Thomas Prentice, of Newton; he died 4 March, 1689, and she married (2) Jonas Bond, Esquire, of Watertown.
15. Ruth Jackson[2], born 15 January, 1664; died in 1692; unmarried.

10. SEBAS JACKSON[2], son of Edward and Frances Jackson, was probably born in 1642, and died at Newton, Massachusetts, 6 December, 1690. "Sebas" is sometimes written "Seaborn" in the old records of Newton, which fact favors the tradition in the family that he was born during the voyage of his parents to this country. He was a soldier in King Philip's War, serving under Captain Prentice at the memorable attack on Mt. Hope, 27 August,

* In naming this child the History of Newton is followed, but the present writer is of the opinion that Edward Jackson did not have a daughter Frances.

1675.* For his services in this war his heirs received a grant of land in Narragansett Township, No. 2.† He resided at Cambridge Village, afterward Newton, in a house received from his father under the following item in his will: "I give and bequeath to my son Sebas, his heirs & assigns forever, that my house in which he at present dwelleth, with one hundred and fifty acres of land adjoining, as it is already laid out and bounded; also two gilded silver spoons." His estate was appraised at £600. He married, 19 April, 1671, [4] Sarah[2], daughter of Thomas Baker, ‡ of Roxbury, Massachusetts. She died at Newton, 25 March, 1726.

Children of Sebas and Sarah (Baker) Jackson, born at Newton: §

16. Edward Jackson[3], born 12 September, 1672; died young.
17. Edward Jackson[3], born 12 May, 1673.+
18. John Jackson[3], born 1 March, 1675; died young.
19. Sarah Jackson[3], born 8 November, 1680; married John Draper, of Roxbury.
20. Elizabeth Jackson[3], born 2 March, 1683; married (1) —— Grant; (2) John Taylor.
21. John Jackson[3], born 15 March, 1685; married (1) Mary Curtis; (2), 3 October, 1712, Mary Bettis; removed to Woodstock, Connecticut.
22. Jonathan Jackson[3], born 10 September, 1686; in 1714 he went to sea, on a voyage to the Bay of Campeachy, and never returned.
23. Mary Jackson[3], born 26 December, 1687; married, in 1714, Timothy Whiting, of Dedham, Massachusetts.
24. Joseph Jackson[3], born 6 March, 1690; died 28 June, 1768; married, 28 November, 1717, Patience, daughter of Ensign Samuel Hyde, born 18 June, 1691; died 25 October, 1775. Had issue.

17. EDWARD JACKSON[3], son of Sebas and Sarah (Baker) Jackson, was born at Cambridge Village, now Newton, 12 May, 1673; and died there, 27 March, 1748. He was appointed, in 1733, one of the Standing Committee of Narragansett, No. 2, afterward Westminster, and, together with Zachias Smith, erected the first house in that town, upon the land granted because of the services of his father during King Philip's War, but, so far as is known, did not move there. He later sold this property and drew lot 42. In 1734 he divided the estate in Newton which he had inherited from his father between his sons Edward and Michael, giving

* Bodge's History of King Philip's War, pp. 18, 260, 419.

† History of Westminster, Massachusetts, 723.

‡ Thomas Baker died at Roxbury, 28 June, 1684, and is mentioned on the church records as "old, blind, and godly." He was possibly a son of the John Baker, of Norwich, co. Norfolk, England, aged thirty-nine years, who, with wife Elizabeth, four servants, and three children, Elizabeth, John, and Thomas, came to Boston, in 1637, in the ship "The Rose of Yarmouth." Thomas Baker m. (1) Elizabeth ——, by whom he had: 1. Elizabeth[2], b. 1641. 2. John[2]. 3. Joseph[2], b. 1648. 4. Sarah[2], b. 1650. 5. Mary[2], b. 1652; d. in five weeks. 6. Mary[2], b. 1653. He m. (2) Mary, daughter of Robert Gamlin, by whom he had Thomas, who, when but twelve years of age, was a soldier in King Philip's War, and was killed by the Indians while still a young man.

§ The births of the following children are from the town records of Newton.

GRAVESTONE OF EDWARD JACKSON, NEWTON, MASSACHUSETTS

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

the latter the homestead. He married Mary ——, who died in 1753, aged eighty-eight years.

Children of Edward and Mary Jackson, born at Newton:

25. Experience Jackson[4], born 9 August, 1696; died in 1754; married, in 1718, John Toser, who died in 1750.
26. Edward Jackson[4], born 1 October, 1698; died 1 July, 1738; married Abigail Gale. Five of their sons served in the Revolutionary War.* His widow married Joseph Morse.
27. Isaac Jackson[4], born 2 February, 1701.+
28. Sarah Jackson[4], born 28 October, 1703; died in 1754; married Philip Norcross.
29. Sebas Jackson[4], born 20 April, 1706; died in 1771; married, December, 1731, Abigail Patten, and had issue.
30. Michael Jackson[4], born 28 February, 1709; died 27 August, 1765; married, in October, 1733, Phebe Patten, and had issue.†
31. Jonathan Jackson[4], born 25 June, 1713; graduated at Harvard College in 1733; died at Kittery, Maine, 26 June, 1736.
32. Anna Jackson[4], born in August, 1714.

27. ISAAC JACKSON[4], son of Edward and Mary Jackson, was born at Newton, 2 February, 1701, and died there, 5 February, 1769. He was chosen one of the Selectmen of Newton in 1750, and served in the office five years. In 1748/49 he was appointed one of the assessors for the town of Westminster, under the Proprietary, but it is thought he never lived there.

At his death he left a large estate, chiefly in lands at Newton and Westminster, Massachusetts. By his will, dated 8 July, 1765, he bequeathed his property at Westminster to his sons Josiah, Edward, and Elisha, who were among the first settlers of that town. All of Isaac Jackson's sons served in the Revolutionary War. He married, at Newton, 10 July, 1729, [10] Ruth Greenwood[3], daughter of John Greenwood, Esquire. (See Greenwood Lineage, page 150.)

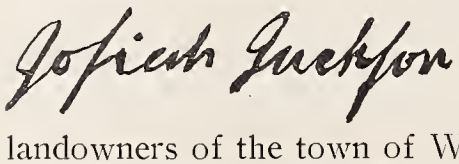
* Colonel Ephraim Jackson, one of the sons of Edward and Abigail (Gale) Jackson, was a lieutenant in the French and Indian War, in 1755/56; on 19 April, 1775, he responded to the Lexington alarm, served in battle at Concord, and later became lieutenant-colonel of the Tenth Massachusetts Continental Line, in which he served with distinction, and died in camp at Valley Forge, 19 Dec., 1777.

† Colonel Michael Jackson, a son of Michael and Phebe (Patten) Jackson, was a lieutenant in the French and Indian War, and on 19 April, 1775, was chosen captain of a company at Newton, and marched with his command on the same day. He was later major in the Continental army, and was promoted to colonel, and commanded the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. He was wounded in action at Monstressor's Island, N. Y. He died 10 April, 1801, aged eighty-four years. At his funeral General Henry Knox, of Revolutionary fame, Dr. William Eustis, afterward governor of Massachusetts, General Henry Jackson, General Brooks, Colonel Joseph Ward, an eminent Revolutionary officer, and Joseph Blake, Esquire, were the pall-bearers. Colonel Jackson's five sons were Revolutionary soldiers. (For a fuller account of Colonel Jackson and of his cousin, Colonel Ephraim, above mentioned, see Jackson's History of Newton, Massachusetts, pp. 343, 344, 345.)

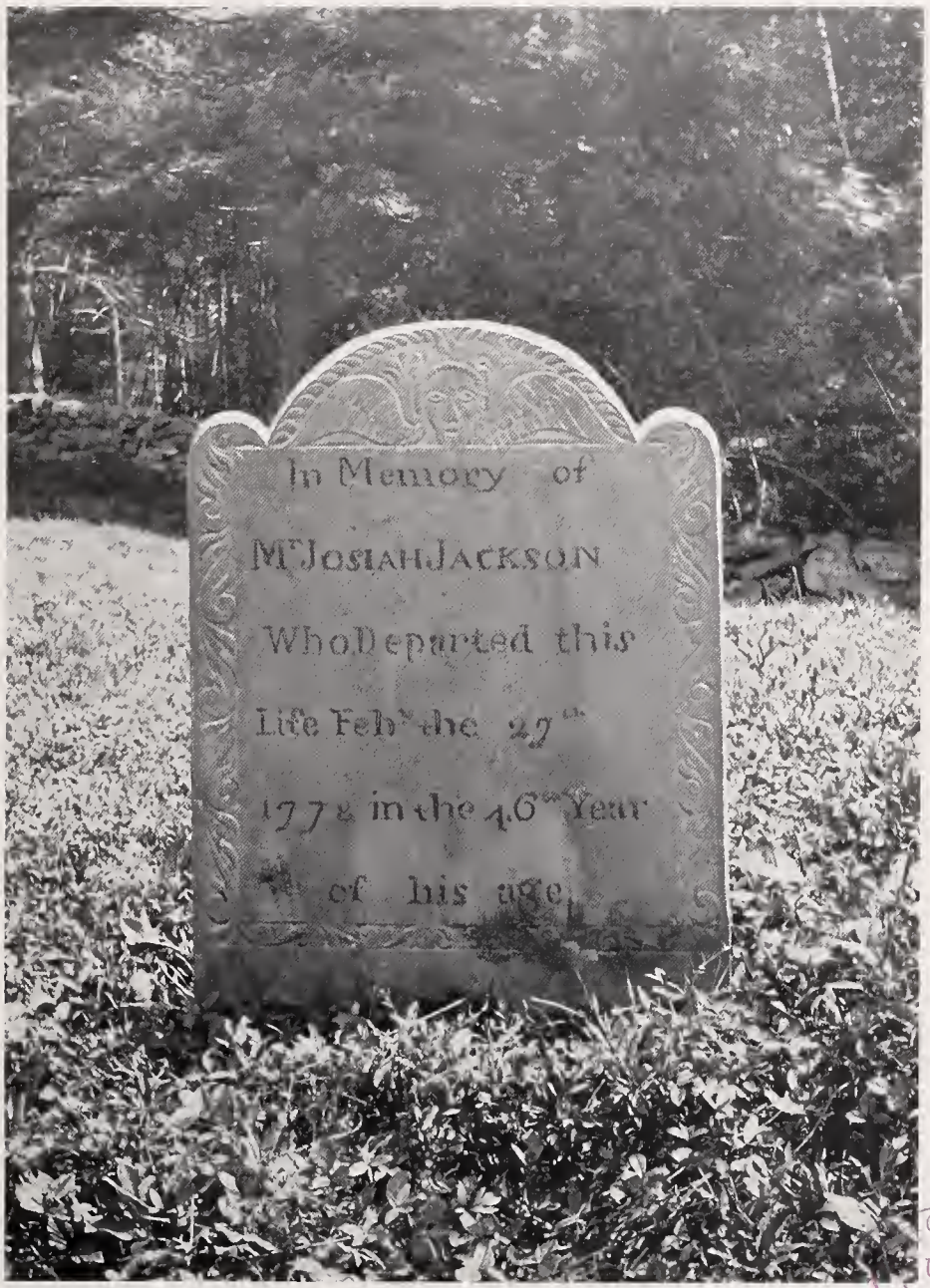
Children of Isaac and Ruth (Greenwood) Jackson, born at Newton:

33. Josiah Jackson[5], born 23 April, 1730.+
34. Isaac Jackson[5], born 29 May, 1732; died in 1795; was a soldier in the French and Indian War, and lieutenant in the Revolution, serving in the battles of Lexington, Concord, Dorchester Heights, etc.; married (1), in 1758, Jemima Jones, who died in April, 1767; married (2) Sarah Cheney; she died in September, 1776, and he married (3), in 1777, Mary Hammond. Had issue by his first and second wives.*
35. Oliver Jackson[5], born 15 September, 1734; died in 1757; unmarried.
36. Elisha Jackson[5], born 12 February, 1737; married Beulah ——; was one of the first settlers of Westminster, Massachusetts, and captain of a company from that town during the Revolution.
37. Edward Jackson[5], born 3 September, 1739; died at Westminster, 25 August, 1830; was a prominent citizen of that town, where he filled the office of Selectman, and other positions of trust; married Jemima, daughter of Jonathan Trowbridge, Jr. She died 20 February, 1824, aged seventy-nine years. Had issue.
38. Ruth Jackson[5], born 17 October, 1741; died 1784; married, in 1759, Captain Edward Fuller, of Newton, an officer in the Revolution. They had issue.

33. JOSIAH JACKSON[5], eldest child of Isaac and Ruth (Greenwood) Jackson, was born at Newton, 23 April, 1730, and died at Westminster, 28 February, 1778. His tombstone erroneously says, "in the 46th year of his age." He was among the founders of Westminster, Massachusetts, where he located before the town was incorporated. His name appears in the first list of tax-payers, 1752, and again in the records of the proprietor's meeting, held 16 October, 1759. He is a signer of the petition to the General Court for the incorporation of the town, which had been known as Narragansett Township, No. 2. The petition was presented to the Court 15 August, 1759, and opens with the statement: "That Whereas The Greate and General Court was pleased to Grant This Township in the Year of our Lord 1732, To Number of Soldiers and their Legall Descendants as a Reward for Their Public Service in the Narragansett War," etc. He was one of the largest landowners of the town of Westminster, and an influential citizen, prominent in its affairs both civil and military. He was Selectman, 1771 and 1772; a signer, 3 August, 1774, of the remonstrance known as the "Covenant," in which the inhabitants refused to use goods imported from Great Britain; and during the Revolutionary War was appointed, 12 June, 1777, to prepare the letter of instruction for the representative of the town to the Legislature. In 1772 he became sergeant in Captain Nathan Whitney's company, and upon the reorganization of the town into a county militia, in 1774, became private in Colonel John Whitcomb's regiment, and responded to the Lexington Alarm,



* Lieutenant Isaac Jackson had a son Oliver, whom Jackson's History of Newton confuses with Oliver, the son of Josiah Jackson, of Westminster.



OSTON
UBLIC
LIBRARY

GRAVESTONE OF SERGEANT JOSIAH JACKSON, WESTMINSTER, MASSACHUSETTS

19 April, 1775. Upon the "Bennington Alarm," 16 August, 1777, he served as sergeant under Colonel Bridges, in the Worcester County militia, at East Hoosac, New York, in anticipation of an attack from General Burgoyne. He married, 30 January, 1755, [20] Mary[4], daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Patch) Darby, of Westminster. (See Darby Lineage, page 145.)

Children of Josiah and Mary (Darby) Jackson, born at Westminster:

39. Mary Jackson[6], born 11 September, 1755; died young.
40. Oliver Jackson[6], born 22 November, 1757.+
41. Ruth Jackson[6], born 31 July, 1759; died 4 January, 1778; married Joseph Hapgood.
42. Sarah Jackson[6], born 12 April, 1762; married James Richardson, of South Hadley, Massachusetts; publishment, 30 May, 1784.
43. Eunice Jackson[6], born 6 November, 1764; probably died young.
44. Isaac Jackson[6], born 30 August, 1766; living in 1783.
45. Mary Jackson[6], born 30 November, 1768; married John Chandler, of Sterling; publishment, 24 February, 1782.
46. Lydia Jackson[6], born 13 February, 1771; married, 21 June, 1792, Thomas Keyes.

40. OLIVER JACKSON[6], eldest son of Josiah and Mary (Darby) Jackson, was born at Westminster, 22 November, 1757, and died there, in April, 1816. He succeeded to his father's estate in Westminster, upon which stood the homestead, and later built for himself a new home, which is the farm-house still standing.

Oliver Jackson

GRAVESTONE OF OLIVER JACKSON

He was recognized as one of the substantial citizens of the town, a useful member to the Commonwealth, and, among other services, was one of the committee appointed to build the second meeting-house. Upon his tombstone in the old Westminster burying-ground is the following:

> O if my Lord would come & meet
> My soul would stretch her wings in haste
> And fearless through death's iron gates
> Nor feel the horrors as they pass'd.

He married, in 1781, [44] Mary[7], eldest child of John and Abigail Peirce, of Westminster; publishment, 22 October, 1780. (See Peirce Lineage, page 139.)

Children of Oliver and Mary (Peirce) Jackson, born at Westminster:

47. Polly Jackson[7], born 12 November, 1781; married Adam Partridge, and had issue.
48. Asenath Jackson[7], born 29 March, 1785; died 27 January, 1875; married Jonas Holden, of Westminster; publishment, 8 April, 1814; had issue.
49. Betsey Jackson[7], born 5 August, 1790.+
50. Isaac Jackson[7], born 24 November, 1792; married (1) Betsey Brooks; (2) Hittie Minott; had issue.
51. Abigail Jackson[7], born 18 June, 1796; died at Gardiner, Massachusetts; married John Dunn, of Westminster; publishment, 1 June, 1815; had issue.
52. Horace Jackson[7], born 1 April, 1800; died 20 August, 1874, at South Deerfield, Massachusetts; married, at Dedham, Massachusetts, by the Reverend Ebenezer Burgess, 14 May, 1829, to Ruena Farnsworth; she died 31 May, 1869; had issue.
53. Elvira Jackson[7], born 28 May, 1802; died 1 January, 1884; married Jonas Cutting, of Westminster; publishment, 3 November, 1822; had issue.

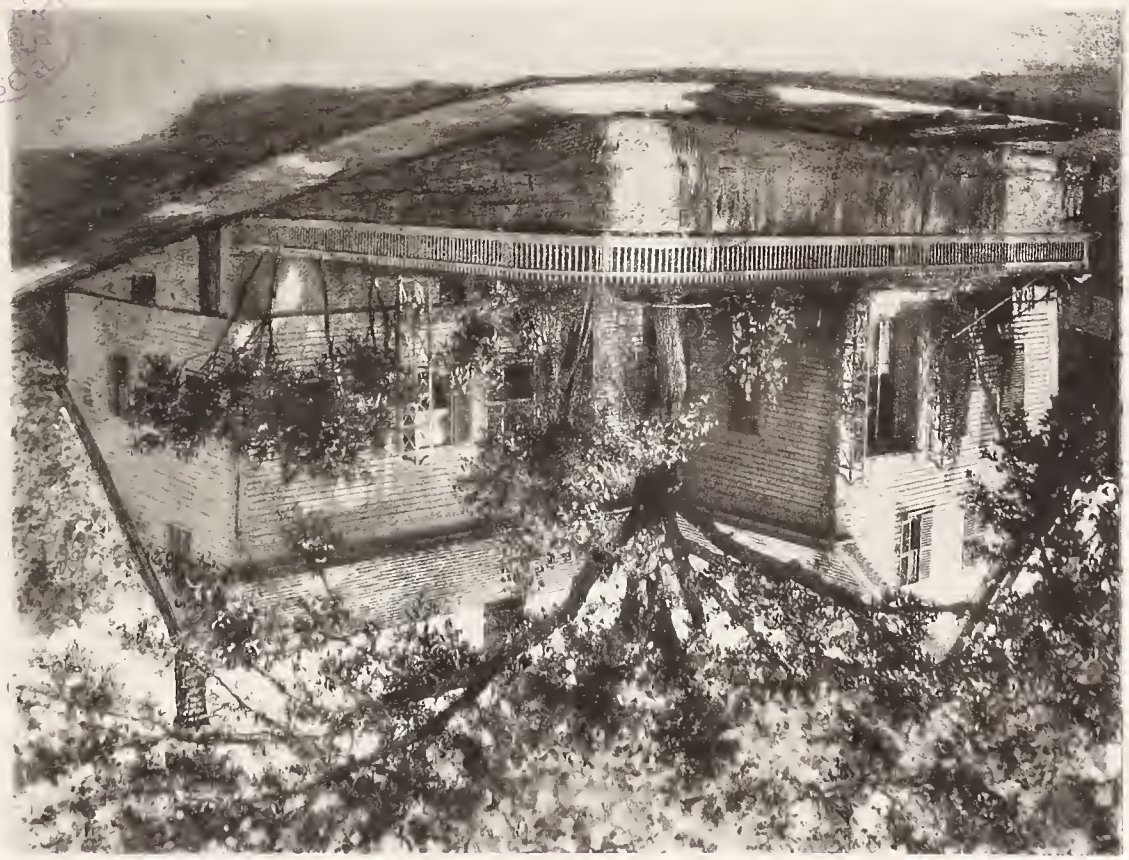
49. BETSEY JACKSON[7], daughter of Oliver and Mary (Peirce) Jackson, was born at Westminster, 5 August, 1790, and died at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, 24 October, 1876. Throughout her long life of usefulness, she was noted for her especially keen mind and quiet humor, her uncommon executive ability, and her inflexible adherence to the faith of her fathers. She felt a justifiable pride in her Puritan ancestors, who had done so much for the settlement of Newton. Married at seventeen, it is said that even then there was nothing among the recent English importations of fashion to Boston which her ready fingers could not reproduce when desired, and through the many vicissitudes of her life this ability made many apparently impossible things possible. Among the numerous stories of her life, the one she loved best to tell was how, in the early Revolutionary days, the sergeant of that company in which her grandfather, Josiah Jackson served, was struck down in front of him; he, with much trepidation, stepped forward and filled the vacant place; "his heart," she said, "went pit-a-pat."

She was married, 20 September, 1807, to [30] Jesse Warren[7], son of Jeduthan and Joanna (Moors) Warren, of Westminster. (See Warren Lineage, page 16.)

HOME OF JESSE AND BETSEY JACKSON WARREN, FITCHBURG, MASSACHUSETTS

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY

BOSTON PUBLIC



The Peirce Family

Peirce Lineage

John Peirce[1] = Elizabeth ———.

Anthony Peirce[2] = Ann ———.

Joseph Peirce[3] = Martha ———.

John Peirce[4] = Elizabeth Smith.

Jonas Peirce[5] = Abigail Comee.

John Peirce[6] = Abigail ———.

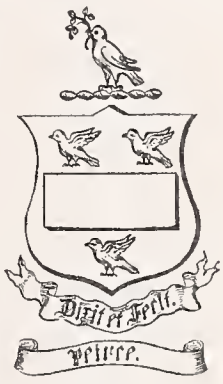
Oliver Jackson = Mary Peirce[7].

Jesse Warren = Betsey Jackson[8].

- Joseph Russell Warren[9].
- Mary Ann Warren[9].
- Joseph Warren[9].
- Betsey Warren[9].
- Elvira Warren[9].
- John Warren[9].
- Samuel Mills Warren[9].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[9].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[9].
- Harriet Newell Warren[9].
- E. Burgess Warren[9].

The Peirce Family

JOHN PEIRCE[1],* an early resident of Watertown, Massachusetts, was born in England, *circa* 1588, and died at Watertown, 19 August, 1661. He came to America in 1637, and at the time of his emigration was a resident of Norwich, County Norfolk, England, as is shown in the following extract from a record in the English Exchequer office: "April the eighth 1637. The examination of John Pers of Norwch in Noff weaver aged 49 yeares and Elizabeth his wife aged 36 yeares with four children John, Barbre, Elizabeth and Judeth and one sarvant John Gedney aged 19 yeares are desirous to passe to Boston in New England to inhabit." † He settled at Watertown, where he was made freeman in March, 1638/39, and granted one lot of ground; prior to 1644 he acquired three additional lots. He is mentioned as a man of good estate, and one of those who were influential in projecting the settlement of Sudbury and Lancaster. In his will, dated 4 March, 1657/58, proved 1 October, 1661, he bequeaths all his estate to his wife Elizabeth, whom he makes executrix. His estate is valued in the inventory at £271 7*s.* 0*d.* His widow died at Watertown, 12 March, 1666/67, and by her will bequeathed £16 to her son Robert; to son John, two cows "in hands of John Ball Jr.;" to daughter Esther Morse, "one of my fether beds of which she shall make choice, one bolster, one pillow, one covering, and one grene blanket and my yoke of oxen in hand of John Ball Jr.;" to daughter Mary Coldam, "my best grene Ruge, one paire of Sheets, my biggest brass Keatle and all my wearing clothes, and my great looking glass and my cob irons." She also made bequests to her grandchildren, Mary and Esther Ball, John Pearse, Mary Pearse, Juda Sawen, Esther Moss, Joseph Moss, and Juda Pearse, and the residue of her estate to her son Anthony.



PEIRCE ARMS

Children of John and Elizabeth Peirce, born in England:

2. ANTHONY PEIRCE[2], born 1609.†
3. ESTHER PEIRCE[2], married Joseph Morse, Jr.

* For several generations of John Peirce's descendants, see The Peirce Genealogy, by Frederic Clifton Peirce, Esq.

† Ibid., p. 2.

4. Mary Peirce[2], died 26 January, 1704; married Clement Coldam, of Lynn and Gloucester.
5. Robert Peirce[2], born *circa* 1620; died 10 September, 1706; married, before 16 October, 1646, Mary Knight.
6. John Peirce[2], married Elizabeth ——.
7. Barbre Peirce[2], probably died on voyage to America, as nothing more is known of her.
8. Elizabeth Peirce[2], died before October, 1665; married, in 1643, John Ball, Jr.
9. Judith Peirce[2], died before 2 October, 1650; married, 30 January, 1644/45, Francis Wyman.

2. ANTHONY PEIRCE[2], probably eldest child of John and Elizabeth Peirce, was born in England, *circa* 1609, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, 9 May, 1678. He preceded his parents to America, and settled first at Salem, Massachusetts, where he was admitted freeman, 3 September, 1634. He removed to Watertown about 1649, where his homestall was located on the north side of the road from Cambridge, immediately west of the homestall of John Stowers, which was afterward the parsonage occupied by the Reverend Mr. Angier. Bond, in his "History of Watertown," states that he was the ancestor of all or nearly all the families bearing the name afterward in Watertown, Waltham, Weston, Lincoln, and Lexington, Massachusetts. In his will, dated 6 September, 1671, his name is spelled "Perse." His estate was appraised at £303 11*s.* 1*d.*

He married (1) Sarah ——. She died in 1633, and he married (2) Ann ——, who died at Watertown, 20 January, 1683.

Child of Anthony and Sarah Peirce:

10. John Peirce[3], born in England; will proved 7 November, 1682; married, 15 April, 1656, Ruth Bishop, of Boston.

Children of Anthony and Ann Peirce:

11. Mary Peirce[3], born at Salem, 28 December (?), 1633; died young.
12. Mary Peirce[3], born at Salem, 1636; died 18 February, 1700; married Ralph Read.
13. Jacob (Jared?) Peirce[3], born at Salem, 15 September, 1637; died after 1683.
14. Daniel Peirce[3], born at Salem, 1 January, 1639/40; will proved 19 April, 1723; married Elizabeth ——.
15. Martha Peirce[3], born at Salem, 24 April, 1641.
16. Joseph Peirce[3], born probably in 1647.+
17. Benjamin Peirce[3], born 1649; married Hannah Brooks.
18. Judith Peirce[3], born 1650; married John Swain.

16. JOSEPH PEIRCE[3], son of Anthony and Ann Peirce, was born, probably at Salem, in 1647, and died at Watertown, before 3 June, 1701. He was a prominent citizen of Watertown, where he was made freeman, 18 April, 1690. During King Philip's War he served in Captain Poole's com-

pany, his name appearing on pay-rolls under dates of 24 August and 23 September, 1676; later he was especially active, together with other Watertown men, in the Sudbury fight, where, after repelling the enemy, they went to the assistance of Captain Wadsworth's men, many of whom were killed and wounded. These he and his companions cared for, and afterward Joseph Peirce and Daniel Warren wrote a detailed account of the fight under date of 6 March, 1678/79, which was sent to the Massachusetts Council. It is printed in full in Bodge's history of the war.

He died prior to 3 June, 1701, on which day his widow rendered her account as administratrix of his estate. He married (1) Martha ——, who died prior to 15 June, 1698, when he married (2) Elizabeth, widow of Ephraim Winship, of Cambridge, and daughter of Francis Kendall, of Woburn, where she was born, 15 June, 1652.

Children of Joseph and Martha Peirce, born at Watertown, Massachusetts:

19. Joseph Peirce[4], born 2 October, 1669; died 12 March, 1753; married (1), 20 May, 1688/89, Ruth Holland; (2), 21 December, 1692, [6] Hannah Munroe[2];* (3), 12 August, 1736, Mrs. Beriah (Bemis) Child.
20. Francis Peirce[4], born 27 July, 1671; died 22 April, 1728, at Weston, Massachusetts; married, 17 December, 1697, Hannah Johnson, of Lexington.
21. John Peirce[4], born 27 May, 1673.†
22. Mary Peirce[4], born 26 November, 1674.
23. Benjamin Peirce[4], born 25 March, 1677; residence, Dover, New Hampshire; married (1), 17 September, 1705, Elizabeth, widow of John Hall, Jr., of Dover; (2), 30 May, 1714, Hannah (Chesley) Ash, of Oyster River, New Hampshire.
24. Jacob Peirce[4], born 25 December, 1678; died 8 December, 1739/40; residence, Weston; married, 13 November, 1702, Hannah Lewis.
25. Martha Peirce[4], born 24 December, 1681; married, 17 May, 1705, William Whitney.
26. Stephen Peirce[4], born October, 1683; married, 16 September, 1708, Abigail Bemis.
27. Israel Peirce[4], born 7 October, 1685; removed to Cambridge; will dated 22 September, 1732; married, 14 January, 1717/18, Sarah Holland.
28. Elizabeth Peirce[4], born 9 September, 1687; married, 15 October, 1706, Joseph Bemis.

21. JOHN PEIRCE[4], son of Joseph and Martha Peirce, was born at Watertown, 27 May, 1673, and died at Waltham, Massachusetts, in 1744. He removed from Watertown to Lexington, and afterward to Waltham. He was active in military affairs, serving, in 1725, in Captain Willard's company during Queen Anne's War.† He married, 5 November, 1702, [10] Elizabeth[4], daughter of Daniel and Mary (Grant) Smith, of Watertown. (See Smith Lineage, page 172.)

* See note, page 154.
† Massachusetts Military Rolls.

Children of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Peirce:

29. John Peirce[5], born 1 September, 1703; will dated 13 March, 1774; married, 4 March, 1731, Rebecca Fenno.
30. Jonas Peirce[5], born 20 December, 1705.+
31. Ezekiel Peirce[5], born 8 March, 1708; married, 17 November, 1731, Mercy Wellington.
32. Samuel Peirce[5], born 3 July, 1712; died 3 March, 1772; married, 3 June, 1739, Abigail Stearns.
33. Elizabeth Peirce[5], born 3 January, 1715; probably died before 1743/44, as she is not mentioned in her father's will.
34. Daniel Peirce[5], born 21 October, 1719; married Martha ——.
35. Jonathan Peirce[5], born 28 September, 1724; married, 25 December, 1745, Abigail Blanchard.

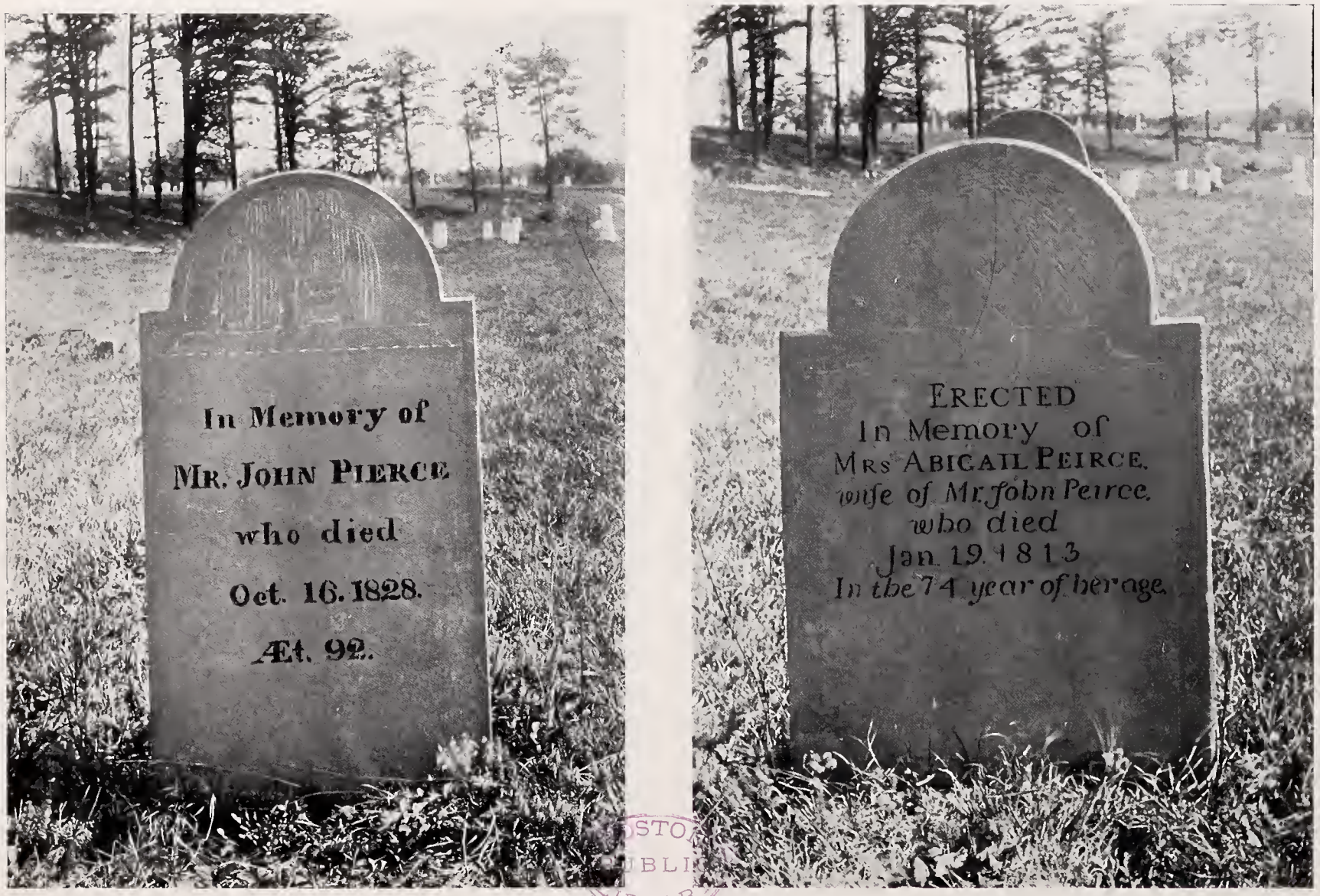
30. JONAS PEIRCE[5], son of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Peirce, was born 20 December, 1705, and died about 1776, his will bearing date 15 August of that year. He lived in Lexington, Massachusetts, until late in life, when he removed to Westminster, where he died. He married, 4 January, 1728, [14] Abigail Comee[3], daughter of John and Martha (Munroe) Comee, of Lexington. (See Comee Lineage, page 154.)

Children of Jonas and Abigail (Comee) Peirce:

36. Jonas Peirce[6], born 7 July, 1730; died 27 June, 1819; residence, Weston, Massachusetts, and Springfield, Vermont; married (1) Sarah Bridge; (2), 11 February, 1773, Lydia Gregory.
37. Nathan Peirce[6], born 15 December, 1732; residence, Westminster. He was in the Continental army at the siege of Boston, 1775; married (1), 26 December, 1753, Sarah Mead, of Lexington, who died 4 March, 1765; (2), 31 October, 1765, Mary Cottenham.
38. Elizabeth Peirce[6], born 31 May, 1735; died 18 January, 1808; married, 15 November, 1753, Timothy Fessenden.
39. John Peirce[6], born 14 July, 1736.+
40. Thaddeus Peirce[6], born 14 May, 1739; died 14 December, 1760.
41. Solomon Peirce[6], born 15 June, 1742; died at Arlington, 16 October, 1821. He served as captain during the Revolutionary War; married, 15 December, 1763, Anity Fessenden.
42. Abigail Peirce[6], born 3 August, 1744; died 1 January, 1818; married, 30 March, 1762, [21] Nathan Darby[4], of Westminster.*
43. Mary Peirce[6], born 7 February, 1747.

39. JOHN PEIRCE[6], son of Jonas and Abigail (Comee) Peirce, was born at Lexington, 14 July, 1736, and died at Westminster, 16 October, 1828. Prior to 17 August, 1760, he removed to Waltham, as on that date "John Peirce and Abigail his wife renewed ye Covenant" in that town. He afterward removed to Westminster, where, on 22 November, 1773, he pur-

* See page 145.



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

GRAVESTONES OF JOHN AND ABIGAIL PEIRCE, WESTMINSTER, MASSACHUSETTS

chased land of Jacob Emerson, which property was later known as the "Ivers Ray place." He was one of the company that marched to Cambridge under command of Captain Elisha Jackson, immediately after the battles of Lexington and Concord. He married (1) Abigail Demport, who died soon; (2) Abigail Beard, who was born 1740, and died 19 June, 1813. He married (3), in 1814, Susanna Beard, who died 11 July, 1818, aged sixty-five years.*

Children of John and Abigail Peirce: †

44. Mary Peirce[7], born at Waltham, 5 September, 1760.+
45. Bettie Peirce[7], born at Waltham, 6 January, 1763; married Nathaniel Sawyer, Jr., of Rutland.
46. John Peirce[7], born at Waltham, 28 February, 1766; married Lucy Graves (?); publishment, 10 March, 1788.
47. Benjamin Peirce[7], born at Waltham, 1 September, 1768; died March, 1802; married Azubah Richardson; residence, Vermont.
48. Elisha Peirce[7], born at Waltham, 22 May, 1771; died 17 October, 1771.
49. Elisha Peirce[7], born at Waltham, 26 August, 1772; died 1 April, 1858; married (1) Deborah Partridge; publishment, 12 August, 1797; she died 22 October, 1846, aged eighty-six years; he married (2) Cynthia (Partridge) Whitney, who died 1 July, 1860, aged seventy-four years.
50. Jarvis Peirce[7], born at Westminster, probably in 1774; married, 1794, Rhoda Darby, daughter of [21] Nathan Darby[4]. ‡
51. Jonas Peirce[7], born at Westminster, 21 March, 1777; died 17 January, 1824; married Achsah Haynes; publishment, 8 February, 1800.

44. MARY PEIRCE[7], eldest child of John and Abigail Peirce, was born at Waltham 5 September, 1760, and died at Westminster 17 March, 1833. She married (1), at Westminster, [40] Oliver Jackson[6],—publishment, 22 October, 1780,—son of Sergeant Josiah and Mary (Darby) Jackson, of Westminster, and lived on the old Jackson Farm. (See Jackson Lineage, page 131.)

He died in April, 1816, and she married (2), 17 December, 1819, Colonel Thaddeus Bond, of Westminster, who died 27 October, 1831.

* Heywood's History of Westminster, Mass.

† If the mother of Mary Peirce was Abigail Beard, she could not have been the daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Nichols) Beard, as stated in the History of Westminster, whose birth is on record in Reading under date 15 May, 1757. Careful research throughout the records and deeds of Waltham, Watertown, Lexington, East Cambridge, Worcester, Reading, Billerica, and Wilmington has failed to reveal the parentage of the second wife of John Peirce, and no record of any of his marriages has been found.

‡ See page 145.

The Darby Family

Darby Lineage

John Darby[1] = Alice ———.

John Darby[2] = Deborah Conant.

Andrew Darby[3] = Elizabeth Patch.

Sergeant Josiah Jackson = Mary Darby[4].

Oliver Jackson[5] = Mary Peirce.

Jesse Warren = Betsey Jackson[6].

- Joseph Russell Warren[7].
- Mary Ann Warren[7].
- Joseph Warren[7].
- Betsey Warren[7].
- Elvira Warren[7].
- John Warren[7].
- Samuel Mills Warren[7].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[7].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[7].
- Harriet Newell Warren[7].
- E. Burgess Warren[7].

The Darby Family

JOHN DARBY[1] is recorded at Marblehead, Massachusetts, in 1677, where he appears as creditor to the estate of John Clay, of Marblehead, fisherman.* Nothing is known of him prior to this date, and all efforts to prove his connection with other families of the name have been unsuccessful.† He owned a house at Marblehead and a small lot of ground. He is styled "fisherman," and was doubtless one of the pioneers in the fishing industry which for more than two centuries was an important business in that town. He died *circa* 1689, as the inventory of his estate was taken 17 June, 1690, by John and Joseph Dodge. Administration was granted 3 April, 1694, to his widow Alice, who had married 2 July, 1690, John, son of Humphrey and Elizabeth Woodbury, of Beverly, to whom she bore eight children.

Children of John and Alice Darby, born at Marblehead:

2. Alice Darby[2], born 12 October, 1679; died at Concord, Massachusetts, 23 April, 1758; married Jonathan Piper, of Ipswich; publishment in 1700.
3. John Darby[2], born 8 October, 1681.+
4. Mary Darby[2], born 29 September, 1683; married Jeremiah Herbert or Hubbard.
5. Joseph Darby[2], born 18 October, 1685; married Sarah ——.
6. Benjamin Darby[2], baptized 16 October, 1687; probably died before 26 December, 1713.

3. JOHN DARBY, JR.[2], eldest son of John and Alice Darby, was born at Marblehead, 8 October, 1681, and died 7 March, 1753, at Concord, Massachusetts. He was a weaver by trade, and resided first at Beverly, Massachusetts, but moved, about 1720, to Ipswich, and in 1731 removed to Concord. In his will, dated in 1747, the name is spelled "Darbie." He married [27] Deborah Conant[6], daughter of John and Bethiah (Mansfield) Conant, of Beverly. (See Conant Lineage, page 168.)

Although there is no record of this marriage, the will of John Conant (see will, page 168) proves that his daughter Deborah married a Darby, and "John and Deborah Darby" witnessed the will of [14] John Conant's[5] son [23] Lot[6], thus proving the Christian name of her husband.

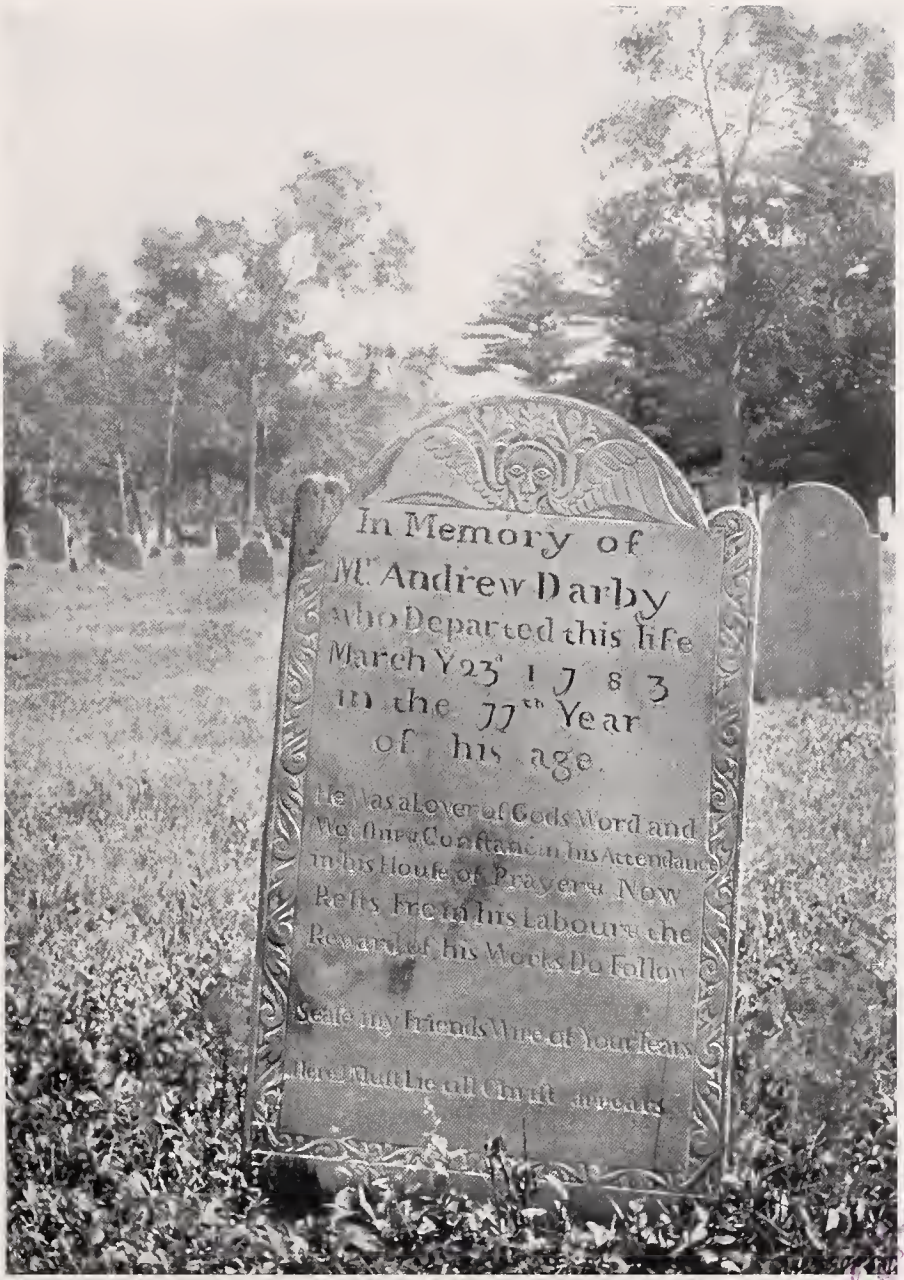
* Coffin's Essex County Court Records, vol. ii. p. 300.
† Darby Genealogy, by S. C. Darby, Columbus, Ohio.

Children of John and Deborah (Conant) Darby:

7. John Darby[3], born at Beverly, 27 December, 1704; died in 1762 (?); married (1) Rebecca Tarbox; (2) Susannah Jones.
8. Andrew Darby[3], born at Beverly, 26 January, 1706/7.+
9. Benjamin Darby[3], born at Beverly, 12 March, 1710; died 28 March, 1712.
10. Ebenezer Darby[3], born at Beverly, 23 November, 1712; married Eunice Tarbox, who died at Concord, 18 September, 1807.
11. Deborah Darby[3], born at Beverly, 8 April, 1714; married, at Concord, 24 July, 1739, John Wheeler.
12. Benjamin Darby[3], born at Beverly, 28 November, 1715; died before 1757; married Sarah ——.
13. Joseph Darby[3], born at Beverly, 10 June, 1718; died October, 1793; married, 17 March, 1745, Silence Hubbard.
14. Mary Darby[3], born 12 June, 1720; died before 1757; married Josiah Heywood, of Concord.
15. Robert Darby[3], born 11 August, 1723; died 15 October, 1804; married, 17 March, 1757, Hannah Farrar. He served as Captain in the Revolutionary War.

8. ANDREW DARBY[3],* son of John and Deborah (Conant) Darby, was born at Beverly, 26 January, 1706/7; and died at Westminster, Massachusetts, 23 March, 1783. He was a weaver by trade, as was his father. In 1733 he removed to Concord "New Grant," now Acton, where he purchased land, and after the incorporation of the town, two years later, he took an active part in public affairs, proving himself a man of ability, character, and influence. He served as assessor three years, Selectman four years, and constable one year, the latter in those days an office of dignity and importance. About 1746 he disposed of his estate in Acton, and 10 May, 1748, purchased land, with a house and grist-mill, at Westminster, where he afterward lived. His occupation there conferred upon him the familiar title of "Miller Darby," by which he was designated in all the country round about. At Westminster he soon won the respect and confidence of the people at large, and was elected to numerous positions of honor and trust. He was clerk to the proprietors of the town from 1750 until 1754; and was for some years both assessor and a member of the "standing committee" before the incorporation of the town. After its incorporation he was one of the first assessors of the district of Westminster, serving seven years, Selectman four years, and town clerk in 1763. He was a signer of the resolutions for the incorporation of Narragansett township No. 2, and of the "Covenant," 3 August, 1774, a document in which the citizens refused to use goods imported from Great Britain. He, moreover, was active and influential in the affairs of the church. He acquired considerable property,

* Heywood's History of Westminster.



BOSTON PUBLIC

GRAVESTONE OF ANDREW DARBY, WESTMINSTER, MASSACHUSETTS

and in his day was undoubtedly one of the most substantial and trustworthy citizens of Westminster. On his tombstone in the old cemetery is this inscription: "Andrew Darby | died Mar 23rd 1783 æ. 70. | He was a lover of God's word & Worship | Constant in his Attendance at his House of | Prayer, & now Rests from his labors | And the Reward of his Works do Follow." He married, in 1728, Elizabeth Patch, probably daughter of Benjamin and Sarah —— Patch, of Ipswich;* born 7 August, 1711; died at Westminster, in 1800.

Children of Andrew and Elizabeth (Patch) Darby:

16. Elizabeth Darby[4], born 13 March, 1728/29; died 13 November, 1812; married, 25 February, 1752, Abner Holden, of Westminster.
17. Sarah Darby[4], born January, 1730/31; died in infancy.
18. Sarah Darby[4], born 14 March, 1732/33; married, 27 February, 1753, Isaac Hubbard, of Concord.
19. Eunice Darby[4], born at Concord, 28 February, 1734/35; died August, 1817; married John Brooks, of Westminster; publishment, 9 January, 1754.
20. Mary Darby[4], born at Concord, 28 February, 1734/35.†
21. Nathan Darby[4], born at Concord, 2 August, 1737; married, 30 March, 1762, [42] Abigail Peirce[6].†
22. Andrew Darby[4], born at Concord, 19 November, 1739; died at Westminster in 1806; married, in 1763, Elizabeth Sawin.
23. John Darby[4], born at Concord, 4 July, 1742; died at Westminster, 23 March, 1818; married, 1 May, 1766, Hannah Gary (Gerry), of Sterling.
24. Ruth Darby[4], born 20 August, 1745; died before 1779; probably unmarried.

20. MARY DARBY[4], daughter of Andrew and Elizabeth (Patch) Darby, was born 28 February, 1734/35, at Concord, and died at Westminster, 4 February, 1823. She married (1), at Westminster, 30 January, 1755, [33] Sergeant Josiah Jackson[5], son of Isaac and Ruth (Greenwood) Jackson, of Newton. (See Jackson Lineage, page 130.) He died 28 February, 1778, and she married (2) in 1781, Jonas Winship.

Mary Jackson

* Essex County Registry of Wills.
† See page 138.

The Greenwood Family

Greenwood Lineage*

Thomas Greenwood[1] = Hannah Ward.

John Greenwood, Esq.[2] = Hannah Trowbridge.

Isaac Jackson = Ruth Greenwood[3].

Sergeant Josiah Jackson[4] = Mary Darby.

Oliver Jackson[5] = Mary Peirce.

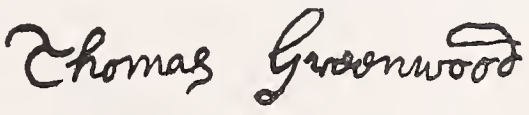
Jesse Warren = Betsey Jackson[6].

- Joseph Russell Warren[7].
- Mary Ann Warren[7].
- Joseph Warren[7].
- Betsey Warren[7].
- Elvira Warren[7].
- John Warren[7].
- Samuel Mills Warren[7].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[7].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[7]
- Harriet Newell Warren[7].
- E. Burgess Warren[7].

* Jackson's History of Newton.

The Greenwood Family

THOMAS GREENWOOD[1], ESQUIRE, was born in England, and died at Newton, Massachusetts, 1 September, 1693, aged fifty years. Nothing has been ascertained of him prior to 1667, when he was resident at Cambridge Village, now Newton. He was a landholder there in 1673, and in 1691 purchased an additional tract of "twenty-four acres with the dwelling house thereon." Upon the organization of the town as a separate civil district, he was elected, 27 August, 1679, the first constable, and he is believed to have been the first town clerk. In 1686, 1687, 1690, and 1693, he was a member of the Board of Selectmen, and he also held the office of justice of the peace. He died intestate, and the inventory filed shows his estate to have been valued at £481 13*s.* 6*d.*, a sum much above the average of estates at that period.



He married (1), at Newton, 8 July, 1670, [15] Hannah Ward[3], daughter of Ensign John and Hannah (Jackson) Ward, of Newton. (See Ward Lineage, page 178.) After her death he married (2) Abigail ——. His children were all born at Newton.

Children of Thomas and Hannah (Ward) Greenwood:

2. THOMAS GREENWOOD[2], born 22 January, 1671; died young.
3. THOMAS GREENWOOD[2], born 15 July, 1673; died 8 September, 1720; was graduated from Harvard College, 1690; ordained minister of Rehoboth, 1693; married, in 1693, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Noah Wiswall.
4. JOHN GREENWOOD[2], born *circa* 1674.+

Children of Thomas and Abigail Greenwood:

5. JAMES GREENWOOD[2], born 19 December, 1687; died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1720; married (1), 13 April, 1713, Thankful Wilson; (2), 5 January, 1716, Abigail ——.
6. WILLIAM GREENWOOD[2], born 14 October, 1689; was deacon of the church of Sherborn; married, 21 June, 1715, Abigail, daughter of John Woodward.

4. JOHN GREENWOOD[2], ESQUIRE, son of Thomas and Hannah (Ward) Greenwood, was born at Newton, *circa* 1674, and resided there until his death, 29 August, 1737. He was a prominent citizen of Newton and took an active interest in its public affairs. He was chosen Selectman in 1711,

and served in the office eighteen years. On 9 July, 1731, he was commissioned a justice of the peace, which position he held several years, during which time he solemnized nearly all the marriages that occurred in the town. In 1735, 1736, and 1737 he was elected a deputy to the General Court.

He married (1), at Newton, *circa* 1695, [14] Hannah Trowbridge[7], daughter of Lieutenant James and Margaret Trowbridge, of Newton. (See Trowbridge Lineage, page 159.) She died 21 June, 1728, and he married (2), *circa* 1729, Alice Lyon, of Roxbury, Massachusetts.

Children of John and Hannah (Trowbridge) Greenwood, born at Newton:

7. Thomas Greenwood[8], born 28 January, 1696; died 31 August, 1774; he served as captain, justice of the peace, and deacon of the church; Selectman four years, and representative thirteen years; married, 3 August, 1719, Lydia ——, who died 1777, aged eighty-five years.
8. Elizabeth Greenwood[8], born 20 September, 1697; died 1769; married, 1722, Benjamin Child.
9. Hannah Greenwood[8], born 4 March, 1699; died 1769; married, 17 September, 1722, Isaac Fuller.
10. Ruth Greenwood[8], born 12 October, 1701.+
11. Daniel Greenwood[8], born 27 November, 1704; married, 6 May, 1728, Sarah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Goddard) Adams, of Framingham, Massachusetts.
12. Susanna Greenwood[8], born 7 December, 1707; married, in 1729, George Bacon.
13. Josiah Greenwood[8], born 21 June, 1709; died May, 1792; he served as a lieutenant in the militia; married (1), 1 April, 1731, Phebe Stearns, who died 1763, and he married (2), 1769, a widow Prudence ——.

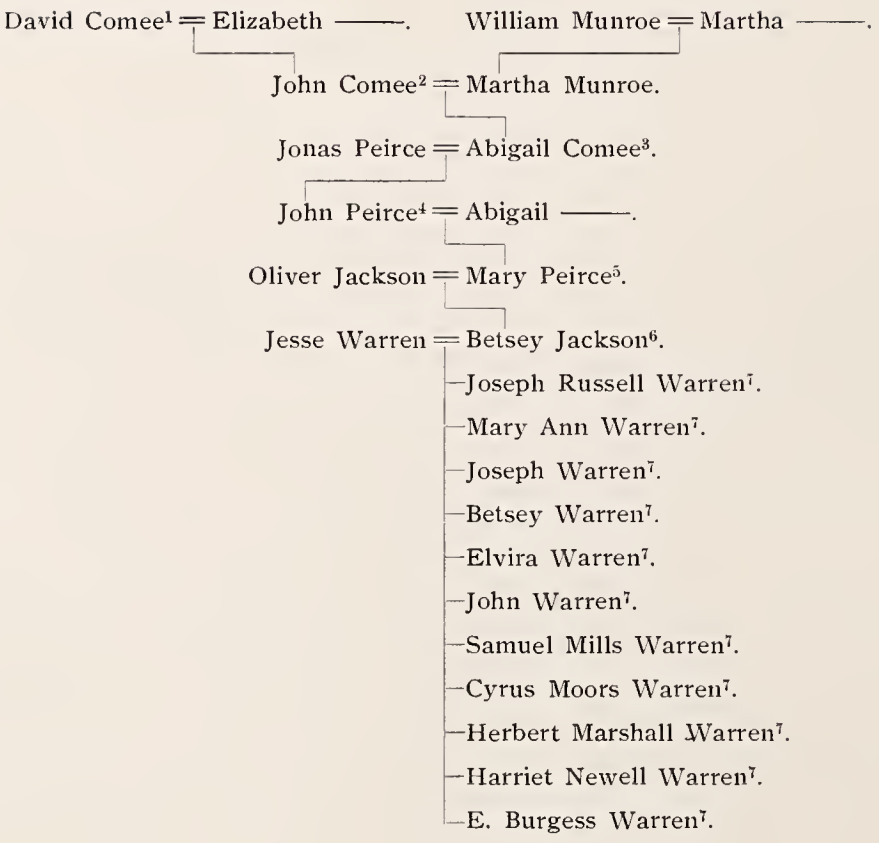
10. RUTH GREENWOOD[8], daughter of John and Hannah (Trowbridge) Greenwood, was born at Newton, 12 October, 1701, and married there, 10 July, 1729, [27] Isaac Jackson[4], son of Edward and Mary Jackson, of Newton. (See Jackson Lineage, page 129.)

GRAVESTONE OF THOMAS GREENWOOD, ESQ., NEWTON, MASSACHUSETTS

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

The Comee and Munroe Families

Comee and Munroe Lineage



The Comee and Munroe Families

DAVID COMEE[1],* the first of the name in America, is supposed to have been born in Scotland. He settled in Woburn, Massachusetts, as early as 1663, and was killed in the Sudbury fight, 21 April, 1676, when a resident of Concord, Massachusetts. In 1664 he removed from Woburn to Concord, where he lived until his death, aiding the little settlement in the anxious frontier life of the day, and dying in its defence during one of the bloodiest Indian encounters of King Philip's War, "falling," Bodge's "History of King Philip's War" says, "in the meadow near Haynes Garrison."

He married (1) Elizabeth ——, who died at Concord, 4 March, 1671, and (2) Esther ——, who outlived him, and married, 7 November, 1682, Samuel Parry.

Children of David and Elizabeth Comee:

2. Elizabeth Comee[2], born at Woburn; died December, 1701; married, 29 March, 1681, John Kendal, of Woburn, born 1646; died 1732.
3. Mary Comee[2], born at Woburn, 30 January, 1663; died 9 July, 1712; married, 24 May, 1688, Joshua Kebby, of Sherborn, who died 1731.
4. John Comee[2], born at Woburn, 18 October, 1665.†
5. David Comee[2], born at Concord, 14 November, 1666; died before 1676.
6. Sarah Comee[2], born at Concord, 18 September, 1668.

Children of David and Esther Comee:

7. Daughter[2], name unknown.
8. Esther Comee[2], born at Concord, 14 February, 1676.

4. JOHN COMEE[2],† eldest son of David and Elizabeth Comee, was born at Woburn, 18 October, 1665, and died at Lexington, Massachusetts, 6 December, 1729. Prior to 1693 he became a resident of Cambridge Farms (Lexington), and was especially prominent in the church at that place, and was otherwise interested in public affairs. A year before his death, in conveying away his right to his property in Concord, the document describes the land as that which "belongs to the tenement where my Honored Father, David Comee formerly dwelt in the Southerly part of Concord known by the name of Scotland." This name, together with the fact that John Comee

* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. l. p. 210.
† Paigne's History of Cambridge.

married the daughter of a Scotchman, points to the truth of the tradition that the Comee family were of Scotch lineage.

John Comee married, at Concord, 21 June, 1688, [2] Martha[2], daughter of William and Martha Munroe, of Lexington.*

Children of John and Martha (Munroe) Comee:

9. John Comee[3], born at Concord, 8 April, 1689; died young.
10. Hannah Comee[3], baptized at Cambridge Farms, 26 February, 1699; died unmarried, 26 May, 1770.
11. Martha Comee[3], baptized at Cambridge Farms, 26 February, 1699; died 19 November, 1749; married, 9 July, 1713, Benjamin Smith.
12. David Comee[3], born at Cambridge Farms, 11 January, 1696; died at Westminster, Massachusetts, 1800; married (1) Ruhama Brown, who died 3 June, 1730; (2) Sarah ——. Responded to Bennington Alarm, 16 August, 1777.
13. Elizabeth Comee[3], born at Cambridge Farms, 29 January, 1701.
14. Abigail Comee[3], baptized 26 October, 1707.+

14. ABIGAIL COMEE[3], youngest child of John and Martha (Munroe) Comee, was baptized 26 October, 1707, at Lexington, and was married in that town, 4 January, 1728, to [30] Jonas Peirce[5], son of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Peirce. (See Peirce Lineage, page 138.)

* William Munroe, father of Martha (Munroe) Comee, was born in Scotland, in 1625. The history of the Munroe family, one of the most romantic of Scotch families, is given in full in the History of Lexington.

On 11 Nov., 1651, after the battle of Worcester, a cargo of prisoners was consigned to Mr. John Kemble, of Boston, and shipped in the "John and Sarah" to America, landing 13 May, 1652, and were sold as indentured servants. Among these were four "Munroes," the names of Robert, John, and Hugh being still legible in the record preserved at the Registry of Deeds Office, Boston. The fourth name, which is erased, is believed to be William. The "Sketch of the Munro Clan," by Mr. James Phinny Munroe, p. 22, says, "Though the name of William is obliterated on the ship record, it is known that William Munro, son of Robert of Aldie, Baron Fowlis, born 1625, was taken prisoner at the battle of Worcester, and was deported to America. As the first William of Cambridge Farms was a Scotchman, was born in 1625, and was without any doubt sent over as a political prisoner, the proof identifying the two men as one is as direct, short of William's own word, as one could ask."

In 1660, upon the expiration of his indenture, he settled in the northwestern section of Cambridge Farms (Lexington), the settlement being afterward known as Scotland, in his honor. He became a man of position and wealth, and died 27 Jan., 1717, leaving will dated 14 Nov., 1716. He married (1), in 1665, Martha; (2), in 1672, Mary; and (3) Mrs Elizabeth Wyn, who died 1715. By wife Martha he had: 1. John[2], b. 10 March, 1666; m. Hannah ——. 2. Martha[2], b. 2 Nov., 1667.+ 3. William[2], b. 10 Oct., 1669; m. Mary ——. 4. George[2], m. Sarah Harrington. By wife Mary he had: 5. Daniel[2], b. 12 Aug. 1673; m. Dority ——. 6. Hannah[2], m. 21 Dec., 1692, [19] Joseph Peirce[4].* 7. Elizabeth[2], m. —— Rugg. 8. Mary[2], b. 24 June, 1678; m. —— Farrett (Farwell). 9. David[2], b. 6 Oct., 1680. 10. Eleanor[2], b. 24 Feb., 1682/83; m. William Burgess. 11. Sarah[2], b. 18 March, 1684/85; m. —— Blanchard. 12. Joseph[2], b. 16 Aug., 1687; m. Elizabeth ——. 13. Benjamin[2], b. 16 Aug., 1690; m. (1) Abigail; (2) Prudence Estabrook, widow.

* See page 137.

The Trowbridge Family

Trowbridge Lineage

Thomas Trowbridge[1] = ———.

John Trowbridge[2] = ———.

Thomas Trowbridge[3] = ———.

Edmund Trowbridge[4] = ———.

Thomas Trowbridge[5] = ———.

Lieutenant James Trowbridge[6] = Margaret Atherton.

John Greenwood, Esq. = Hannah Trowbridge[7].

Isaac Jackson = Ruth Greenwood[8].

Sergeant Josiah Jackson[9] = Mary Darby.

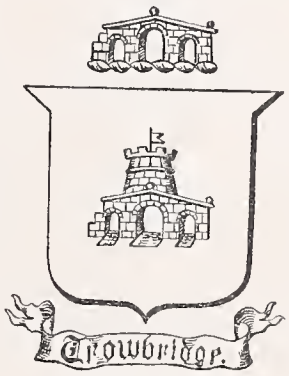
Oliver Jackson[10] = Mary Peirce.

Jesse Warren = Betsey Jackson[11].

- Joseph Russell Warren[12].
- Mary Ann Warren[12].
- Joseph Warren[12].
- Betsey Warren[12].
- Elvira Warren[12].
- John Warren[12].
- Samuel Mills Warren[12].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[12].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[12].
- Harriet Newell Warren[12].
- E. Burgess Warren[12].

The Trowbridge Family

THE Trowbridge family * derives its name from its ancient inheritance, Trowbridge, in the Parish of Crediton, Devonshire, England. This property was the estate of Peter de Trowbridge, in the reign of Edward I. It was sold by the Trowbridge family, in 1720, to Samuel Strode. The Trowbridges, of Taunton, Somersetshire, were of the Devonshire family, as is shown by the coat of arms found in the windows of St. James Church, at Taunton, which is identical with that borne by the Devonshire Trowbridges. The name Trowbridge appears in Taunton as early as 1541.



TROWBRIDGE ARMS

1. JOHN TROWBRIDGE[2], of Taunton, England, was the son of Thomas Trowbridge. He died 20 March, 1576, and his will, dated 17 February, that year, mentions brothers Richard and Thomas, Jr.; sister Joan Porter, and sons Edmund and Thomas.

2. THOMAS TROWBRIDGE[3], son of [1] John Trowbridge[2], died at Taunton, England, leaving a will, which was proved 6 May, 1620.

3. EDMUND TROWBRIDGE[4], son of [2] Thomas Trowbridge[3], founded at Taunton a charity for poor widows, which is still administered for their benefit.

4. THOMAS TROWBRIDGE[5], son of [3] Edmund Trowbridge[4] was born at Taunton, England, and died there, 7 February, 1672. He was one of the early settlers of Dorchester, Massachusetts, and a merchant, engaged in the Barbadoes trade from 1637 to 1639. He returned to Taunton, England, about 1644, leaving his three sons, Thomas, William, and James, in charge of Sergeant Thomas Jeffries, who had come to New England from the vicinity of Taunton; he was at Dorchester in 1634 and at New Haven, Connecticut, in 1638. Mr. Trowbridge had estates at both Dorchester and New Haven, and his sons resided in the latter place for some years after their father returned to England. The son Thomas became a permanent resident

* Genealogy of the Trowbridge Family.

of New Haven. He was a merchant, and established the mercantile house afterward known as Henry Trowbridge & Sons.

Children of Thomas Trowbridge:

5. THOMAS TROWBRIDGE[6], born 1632, at Taunton; died 22 August, 1702; married (1) Sarah Rutherford; (2) Hannah (Nash) Ball, widow of Elephalet Ball.
6. WILLIAM TROWBRIDGE[6], born 1634, at Taunton.
7. JAMES TROWBRIDGE[6], born 1636, at Dorchester.+

7. LIEUTENANT JAMES TROWBRIDGE[6],* youngest son of Thomas Trowbridge, was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1636, was baptized there in 1638, and died at Newton, 22 May, 1717. He resided at New Haven, Connecticut, for some years, but returned to his native town, Dorchester, where he married, and where his first three children were born. In 1664 he removed to Cambridge, and settled in the part of the town known as Cambridge Village, which afterward became Newton. Upon the death of John Jackson, in 1675, he succeeded him as deacon of the church, and during the same year was commissioned lieutenant of the Cambridge Foot Company, which position he held many years. He was one of the petitioners to the General Court for the incorporation of Cambridge Village and upon the formal organization of the town, 27 August, 1679, was chosen a member of the first Board of Selectmen, in which capacity he served nine years. In 1691 and 1693 he was clerk of the writs, and also served as magistrate, and in 1700 and 1703 was elected a representative to the General Court. Lieutenant Trowbridge was a large landowner at Newton, one of his possessions being a house and tract of eighty-five acres, which he purchased in 1675 from Lieutenant-Governor Danforth. His will, dated 1709, with codicil made 1715, was proved in June, 1717, and his estate was appraised at £240 0*s.* 7*d.*

He married (1) [5] Margaret[2], daughter of Major-General Humphrey Atherton. (See Atherton Lineage, page 185.) She died at Newton, 17 June, 1672, and he married (2), 20 January, 1674, Margaret, daughter of Deacon John and Margaret Jackson, of Newton. She died there, 16 September, 1727.

Children of Lieutenant James and Margaret (Atherton) Trowbridge:

8. ELIZABETH TROWBRIDGE[7], born at Dorchester, 12 October, 1660; died 1734; married, 1682, John Mirick.
9. MINDWELL TROWBRIDGE[7], born at Dorchester, 20 June, 1662; died 1758; married Jonathan Fuller; no issue.

* Jackson's History of Newton.

GRAVESTONE OF DEACON JAMES TROWBRIDGE, NEWTON, MASSACHUSETTS.

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

10. JOHN TROWBRIDGE[7], born at Dorchester, 22 May, 1664; died 1737; married (2), 27 February, 1708, Sarah Wilson.
11. MARGARET TROWBRIDGE[7], born at Newton, 30 April, 1666; died 1710; married, 18 March, 1686, Honorable Ebenezer Stone.
12. THANKFUL TROWBRIDGE[7], born at Newton, 6 March, 1668; died 1742; married, 15 December, 1690, [22] Deacon Richard Ward[3]. (See Ward Lineage, page 177.)
13. MARY TROWBRIDGE[7], born at Newton, 11 June, 1670; married —— Stedman.
14. HANNAH TROWBRIDGE[7], born at Newton, 15 June, 1672.+

Children of Lieutenant James and Margaret (Jackson) Trowbridge, born at Newton:

15. EXPERIENCE TROWBRIDGE[7], born 1 November, 1675; died 10 October, 1705; married Samuel Wilson.
16. THOMAS TROWBRIDGE[7], born 9 December, 1677; died 1724, at New London, Connecticut; married (1), *circa* 1700, wife's name unknown. (2), 3 March, 1709, Mary Goffe, of Cambridge.
17. DELIVERANCE TROWBRIDGE[7], born 31 December, 1679; married [25] Eleazer Ward[3]. (See Ward Lineage, page 178.)
18. JAMES TROWBRIDGE[7], born 20 September, 1682; died 21 July, 1714; married, 6 January, 1709, Hannah Bacon.
19. WILLIAM TROWBRIDGE[7], born 19 November, 1684; died 19 November, 1744; he was deacon of the church, lieutenant, and Selectman; married (1), 14 December, 1708, Sarah Ward; (2), 30 May, 1721, Sarah Fullman.
20. ABIGAIL TROWBRIDGE[7], born 11 April, 1687; was unmarried in 1709.
21. CALEB TROWBRIDGE[7], born 7 November, 1692; died at Groton, 1760; he was graduated at Harvard College, 1710, and became minister of Groton Church; married (1), 1715, Sarah Oliver, who died 16 January, 1717; (2) Hannah, daughter of Reverend Nehemiah Walter, of Roxbury.

14. HANNAH TROWBRIDGE[7], daughter of Lieutenant James and Margaret (Atherton) Trowbridge, was born at Newton, 15 June, 1672, and died there, 21 June, 1728. She was married, *circa* 1695, to [4] John Greenwood[2], Esquire, son of Thomas[1] and Hannah (Ward) Greenwood, of Newton. (See Greenwood Lineage, page 149.)

The Conant and Walton Families

Conant and Walton Lineage

John Conant[1] = ———. John Clarke = Anne Macye.

Richard Conant[2] = Agnes Clarke.

Governor Roger Conant[3] = Sarah Horton. Rev. William Walton = Elizabeth ———.

Lot Conant[4] = Elizabeth Walton.

John Conant[5] = Bethiah Mansfield.

John Darby = Deborah Conant[6].

Andrew Darby[7] = Elizabeth Patch.

Sergeant Josiah Jackson = Mary Darby[8].

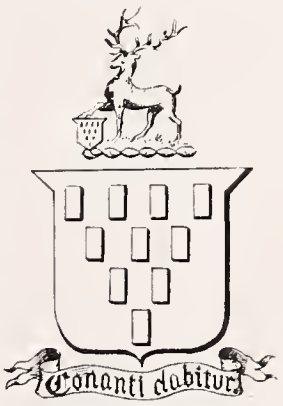
Oliver Jackson[9] = Mary Peirce.

Jesse Warren = Betsey Jackson[10].

- Joseph Russell Warren[11].
- Mary Ann Warren[11].
- Joseph Warren[11].
- Betsey Warren[11].
- Elvira Warren[11].
- John Warren[11].
- Samuel Mills Warren[11].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[11].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[11].
- Harriet Newell Warren[11].
- E. Burgess Warren[11].

The Conant and Walton Families

THE Conant family is said to be of French extraction. The American Conants are descended from a branch of the family which are supposed to have been originally Bretons and to have come into England with the Conqueror, and lived at East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, from about the middle of the sixteenth century, and prior to that time were, for some generations, at Gittisham, some ten miles northeast of East Budleigh. In 1887 Frederick Odell Conant, M.A., published at Portland, Maine, the "History and Genealogy of the Conant Family," a most interesting work, which contains a large amount of data relating to the family in England, and a record of the descendants of the eminent Roger Conant, one of the fathers of Massachusetts, from which book the following information is chiefly obtained.



CONANT ARMS

1. JOHN CONANT[1], was born at Gittisham in 1520, and was buried at East Budleigh, 30 March, 1596, as appears from the church register of that parish. He is supposed to have been the son of John Conant, who was buried at Gittisham, 4 September, 1559. In 1523 John Conant, Sr., of Gittisham, was assessed £7 in goods, and John Conant, Jr., was assessed at the same time £4.

John Conant, first above named, is found for the first time, in 1571, on the subsidy rolls of East Budleigh, and for the last time, in 1581, after which date his son Richard paid the tax. In 1577 he was church warden, a position then, as now, of importance, and almost universally filled by members of the leading families of the parish.

2. RICHARD CONANT[2], son of John Conant, was born in 1548, probably at East Budleigh, and resided there until his death, which occurred about 22 September, 1630, on which day both he and his wife Agnes were buried. In 1588 he was assessed £4 for lands in East Budleigh, in 1600 he paid a malt rate of 4*s.*, and in 1630 was rated at 2*s.* 6*d.*, the second highest in the parish. He was church warden in 1606 and 1616. His will was proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Exeter, 13 October, 1631, and is given in full in the "History and Genealogy of the Conant Family," above

mentioned. The inventory filed gives £129 14*s.* 4*d.* as the appraised value of his estate. He married, at Colyton, Devonshire, England, 4 February, 1578, Agnes, daughter of John and Anne (Macye) Clarke,* by whom he had eight children, Roger, the emigrant to America, being the youngest. The Reverend John Conant, A.M., B.D., a brother of Roger, was an eminent divine. He was graduated at Exeter College, Oxford, in 1605, became a fellow in 1612, and in 1619 received the degree of B.D., in which year he was made rector of Lymington, Somersetshire, and continued as such until about 1642. In 1643 he preached a sermon before the House of Lords, and in that year was constituted by Parliament one of the noted Assembly of Divines, and became curate at St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, London, and in 1647, rector of the church of St. Thomas A'Becket, Salisbury, County Wilts.

3. GOVERNOR ROGER CONANT[3], son of Richard and Agnes (Clarke) Conant, was born at East Budleigh, Devonshire, England, in 1591, baptized there, 9 August, 1597, and died at Beverly, Massachusetts, 19 November, 1679. Although nothing is known of his early life, he was evidently well educated, as he was in later life called upon to survey lands and lay out boundaries; his elder brothers were graduates of Oxford. A document signed by him as "Salter of London" furnishes strong presumptive evidence that he was a member of the Salters' Company, and had served his apprenticeship in that city, under his brother Christopher, who was a London salter. The knowledge thus obtained was of much value to him in establishing the "Salting and Fishing Stages" in New England.

He emigrated to Plymouth in 1623, probably in the "Ann," which arrived at Plymouth about July of that year. It is known that his brother Christopher arrived by that ship, and he, Roger, states in a petition to the General Court, dated 28 May, 1671, he had been "a planter in New England forty-eight years and upwards," which would fix the date of his arrival early in 1623.

Not being a Separatist, he was not in harmony with the Plymouth Colony, and shortly after his arrival he made a settlement at Nantasket (Hull). Here he used the form of service of the Established Church, which was always preferred by him for personal use, though abandoned by the church after the fall of the Brownists in 1629. In this, as in many other cases, he relinquished his personal feelings for what appeared to be the good of the State, and his pacific disposition averted many troubles in the colony.

* JOHN CLARKE was a prominent and wealthy merchant of Colyton, where he died, 6 April, 1585. His name stands first upon the patent from the king for the purchase of the estates of the manor of Colyton, which had reverted to the crown upon the beheading of Henry Courtenay, Earl of Devon and Marquis of Exeter, in 1538. In June, 1544, he married Anne, daughter of William Macve, of Colyton.

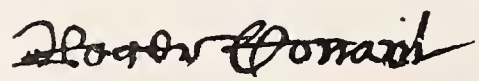
In 1624, at the request of the Dorchester Company, he undertook the management of a projected settlement at Cape Ann. This settlement was attempted by the Dorchester Company under the Sheffield Charter, by an arrangement with the Plymouth Colony, under which patent Roger Conant was appointed governor. Conant and his men landed on a point in Gloucester Harbor, now known as "Stage Head." * Here they erected a fishing "stage," which they held with some difficulty, as the London Adventurers Company, who were no longer in harmony with the Plymouth Colony, sent out a Captain Hewes, who claimed the stage, whereupon Miles Standish sailed down from Plymouth in battle array to protect the new settlement, and only Conant's compromise with Captain Hewes's company averted an engagement between the two claimants.

STAGE HEAD

It became necessary, however, in spite of Conant's administrative talent and good conduct of business, to abandon the undertaking, the settlement being composed of the most unruly elements. In 1625 the Dorchester Company dissolved, paying the wages of the men and offering free passage each to those who desired to return to England. Through Conant's influence the worthier portion of the settlement remained, and he and his companions, taking with them such things as they could to form their new settlement, marched through the untrodden forests and established themselves at Naumkeag (Salem), where he held together the little colony until the re-enforcements should arrive which had been promised by the Reverend John White, through whose influence and work in England Conant's work in New England had been made possible. When the re-enforcements appeared, under Endicott, they brought with them the Massachusetts Bay Colony patent, by which Endicott was appointed governor. Some slight friction between Conant's "Old Planters" and the new-comers ensued at the start, but again, through Conant's influence, the difficulty was allayed in the allotment of lands and subsequent exchanges, and because of these pacific arrangements the place was called Salem, the "City of Peace." Here he withdrew from leadership, and lived at "Cape-Ann-Side," Salem, afterward Beverly, until his death, being, however, always active in public affairs. He personally drew up the appeal to have Beverly set off from Salem, and a number of original documents signed by him are now treasured in the Historical Society at Beverly. The house in which he lived has long since been destroyed, but its site is occupied by No. 471 Cabot Street, Beverly.

* See "The Landing at Cape Ann," by John Wingate Thornton, Appendix.

Roger Conant was the first and only governor under the Sheffield and Cape Ann Charter, as Endicott was the first under the Massachusetts Bay Charter. He was a delegate from Salem to the General Court, 9 May, 1632; deputy to the General Court from Salem, May, 1634; foreman of the jury of trials, 1637; the book of Grants for 11 July, 1637, is in his handwriting; he was elected in 1637, and served three years as justice of the Quarterly Court at Salem, chosen by the General Court; was frequently a member of the grand jury of Essex County, and of the jury of trials, and served many years in the office of Selectman.

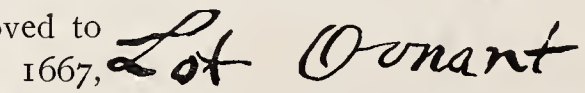


His will, dated in 1677, is recorded in the probate records of Essex County, vol. i. 75. He married, at St. Ann's, Blackfriars, London, England, 11 November, 1618, Sarah Horton. The date of her death is not known, but she was living in 1666.

Children of the Honorable Roger and Sarah (Horton) Conant:

4. Sarah Conant[4], baptized 19 September, 1619; buried 30 October, 1620, at London.
5. Caleb Conant[4], baptized 27 May, 1622, at London; came to America, but returned and died in England.
6. Lot Conant[4], born *circa* 1624, at Nantasket.+
7. Roger Conant[4], born 1626; the first white child born in Salem; died 15 June, 1672; married Elizabeth ——.
8. Sarah Conant[4], born *circa* 1628; died June, 1662; married John Leach.
9. Joshua Conant[4], born *circa* 1630; was a sea-captain, and lived at Marblehead; died in England, 1659; married Seeth Gardner.
10. Mary Conant[4], born *circa* 1632; married (1) John Balch; (2) William Dodge.
11. Elizabeth Conant[4], was living unmarried in 1679.
12. Exercise Conant[4], baptized at Salem, 24 December, 1637; died 28 April, 1722; married Sarah ——.

6. LOT CONANT[4], son of the Honorable Roger and Sarah (Horton) Conant, was born either at Nantasket or Cape Ann, Massachusetts, *circa* 1624, and died at Beverly, 29 September, 1674. In 1657 he was resident in Marblehead, and Selectman there in 1662. In 1666 he received by deed of gift from his father an estate in Beverly consisting of two tracts of land, one of thirty-two and the other of seventy-five acres. The homestead, with three acres of land, he leased the same day to his father and mother for an annual tribute of "one Indian corn." He moved to Beverly about this time, as on 4 July, 1667, he was one of those dismissed from the First Church of Salem to form the church at Beverly. In 1669/70 and in 1671 he sold most of his land, together with his dwelling-house, in Marblehead, and resided during the remainder of his life in Beverly. He was Selectman in Beverly in 1673. He left a will,



executed the year in which he died. His estate, a large one for his day, is inventoried at £782 4*s*.

He married [2] Elizabeth[2], daughter of Reverend William Walton,* of Marblehead, Massachusetts, born at Seaton, Devonshire, England, 27 October, 1629; she survived him and married (2) [2] Andrew Mansfield[2], of Lynn. (See Mansfield Lineage, page 189.)

Children of Lot and Elizabeth (Walton) Conant, born at Beverly:

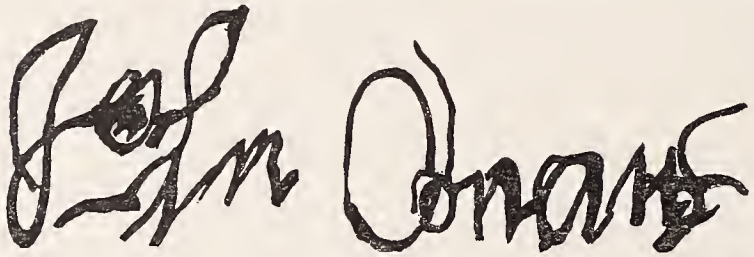
13. Nathaniel Conant[5], born 28 July, 1650; died 1732; married Hannah Mansfield.
14. John Conant[5], born 15 December, 1652.+
15. Lot Conant[5], born 16 February, 1657/58; will proved 10 January, 1744/45; married (1) Abigail ——; (2) Elizabeth Pride.
16. Elizabeth Conant[5], born 13 May, 1660.
17. Mary Conant[5], born 14 July, 1662; died 23 November, 1743; married (1) Andrew Burley, of Ipswich; (2) Sergeant Caleb Kembell; publishment, 14 April, 1722.
18. Martha Conant[5], born 15 August, 1664; died 2 January, 1754; married, 31 May, 1688, Luke Perkins.
19. Sarah Conant[5], born 19 February, 1666/67; died 1 November, 1750; married George Trow.
20. William Conant[5], born 19 February, 1666/67; will probated 1754; married Mary Woodbury, of Beverly.
21. Roger Conant[5], born 10 March, 1668/69; died 1745; married, 25 April, 1698, Mary Raymond, of Beverly.
22. Rebecca Conant[5], born 31 January, 1670/71; died 5 December, 1760; married Nathaniel Raymond.

14. JOHN CONANT[5], son of Lot and Elizabeth (Walton) Conant, was born at Beverly, 15 December, 1652, and died there, 30 September, 1724. He was a farmer as well as a weaver, and his farm consisted of sixty acres of upland, near that of Richard Dodge, a portion of which land had been given to his father in 1666 by the Honorable Roger Conant. In 1692 he increased his estate with land purchased from his brother. Here he built a house, which remained standing until 1830. On 26 May, 1662, he was baptized at the First Church of Salem, and in 1691 became a member of the Beverly Church. During King Philip's War he served in Captain Appleton's

* Reverend William Walton was born in co. Essex, England, and was graduated from Emanuel College, Cambridge, 1625. He was first established over the parish of Seaton, Devonshire, England, but later emigrated to America, probably in 1635, as in 1636 he took the Freeman oath at Hingham, Mass. He was the first pastor at Marblehead, where he ministered from 1638 until his death, Oct., 1668. The name of his wife was Elizabeth, by whom he had: 1. John[2], b. 6 April, 1627. 2. Elizabeth[2], b. 27 Oct., 1629.+ 3. Martha[2], b. 26 April, 1632. 4. Nathaniel[2], b. 3 March, 1636. 5. Samuel[2], b. 5 June, 1639. 6. Josiah[2], b. 20 Dec., 1641. 7. Marie[2], b. 14 May, 1644.*

* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. i. p. 289.

company, for which he was allowed compensation to the amount of £4 16*s.* 10*d.* on 10 December, 1673.* He served as constable in 1692, and tithingman in 1694. His will, dated 21 September, 1724, contains this item: "I will and bequeath to my five well beloved daughters Elizabeth Coburn, Bethiah Herrick, Deborah Darby, Rachel Cleaves and Jemima Batchelder, my Indian Corn, my man and all my cattle and sheep and swine and all my household goods, in a word all my movable estate not herein before disposed of, to be equally divided between them."



He married, 7 May, 1678, [6] Bethiah Mansfield[3], daughter of Andrew and Bethiah Mansfield, of Lynn, Massachusetts. (See Mansfield Lineage, page 190.)

Children of John and Bethiah (Mansfield) Conant, born at Beverly:

23. Lot Conant[6], baptized 1 June, 1679; died 20 September, 1767; removed to Concord; married (1) Martha Cleaves; (2) Susannah Clark.
24. Elizabeth Conant[6], born 14 January, 1681/82; married Daniel Coburn; publishment, 21 September, 1700.
25. Bethiah Conant[6], born 14 October, 1684; married, 13 September, 1713, Jonathan Herrick.
26. John Conant[6], born 7 July, 1686; will proved 26 May, 1755; married (1), 30 January, 1713/14, Martha Dodge; (2), 2 June, 1722, Mary (Lovett) Cressy, widow of John Cressy.
27. Deborah Conant[6], born 20 February, 1687.+
28. Mary Conant[6], born 20 October, 1689; probably died before her father, as she is not mentioned in his will.
29. Daniel Conant[6], born 19 November, 1694; died 1751; married Lucy Dodge, of Ipswich; publishment, 16 December, 1716.
30. Rebecca (Rachel) Conant[6], born 29 March, 1696; died 13 September, 1770; married, 2 June, 1719, Benjamin Cleaves.
31. Benjamin Conant[6], born 22 October, 1698; died at Warwick, Massachusetts, 20 September, 1767; married (1) Martha Davidson, publishment 4 December, 1720; (2) Lydia Lamb, publishment, 17 September, 1746.
32. Jemima Conant[6], born 9 November, 1701; married, 6 November, 1720, John Batchelder.

27. DEBORAH CONANT[6], daughter of John and Bethiah (Mansfield) Conant, was born at Beverly, 20 February, 1687/88; and died at Concord, 13 April, 1763. She married [3] John Darby, Jr.[2], son of John and Alice Darby, of Marblehead. (See Darby Lineage, page 143.)

* Bodge's History of King Philip's War.

The Smith, Porter, and Grant Families

Smith, Porter, and Grant Lineage

John Smith[1] = Isabel ———.

Robert Porter = Grace Coolidge.

Daniel Smith[2] = Elizabeth Porter.

Christopher Grant = Mary ———.

Daniel Smith, Jr.[3] = Mary Grant.

John Peirce = Elizabeth Smith[4].

Jonas Peirce[5] = Abigail Comee.

John Peirce[6] = Abigail ———.

Oliver Jackson = Mary Peirce[7].

Jesse Warren = Betsey Jackson[8].

- Joseph Russell Warren[9].
- Mary Ann Warren[9].
- Joseph Warren[9].
- Betsey Warren[9].
- Elvira Warren[9].
- John Warren[9].
- Samuel Mills Warren[9].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[9].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[9].
- Harriet Newell Warren[9].
- E. Burgess Warren[9].

The Smith, Porter, and Grant Families

JOHN SMITH[1] was one of the settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was living prior to 1636/37, when his name appears on the earliest list extant of the proprietors of that town. His wife Isabel, who doubtless emigrated with him, died at Watertown, 12 October, 1639, aged sixty years.

They are believed to be the parents of [2] John, Jr.[2], [3] Thomas[2], [4] Francis[2], and [5] Daniel[2], all of Watertown.*

5. DANIEL SMITH[2], probably the son of John and Isabel Smith, was born in England, and is supposed to have come to America with his parents as early as 1636. He was a resident of Watertown, where his son Daniel was born, 27 September, 1642. He died 14 July, 1660; his will, bearing the same date, bequeaths to "deare wife Elizabeth" all temporal estate, particulars after mentioned only excepted, during her widowhood; if she marries again, a third part of all that estate; to "son Daniel" the "grey colt about 3 years old: and the cow called Long-leggs: with a parcell of planting ground lying uppon ye great freshpond being by estimates 3 acres;" also mentions Abigail Sherman and a brother Abraham. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger and Grace (Coolidge) Porter.†

6. DANIEL SMITH, JR[3]., only child of Daniel and Elizabeth (Porter) Smith, was born at Watertown, 27 September, 1642, and died there, 7 June, 1681. His will, dated 30th of the preceding month, bequeaths total estate to his wife "so long as she shall continue a widdow, if she marries again the third of the yearly Income of my lands and that only:" mentions three sons, —Daniell, John, and Joseph,—and bequeaths "all my moveable estate after my wife's decease or marriage" shall be "equally divided among all my daughters" (no names given) "and what my mother's will and mind was to bestow upon any of my daughters my will is it should be performed without

* Bond's History of Watertown.

† ROGER PORTER was born in England, *circa* 1583, and died in Watertown, Massachusetts, 3 April, 1664. He was a husbandman, from Long Sutton, Southampton, England, and embarked at Southampton, for America, in April, 1638, "aged 55 years," with daughters Joan, Susan, Mary, and Rose. As no mention is made in the list of his wife Grace and daughter Elizabeth, they may have come at another time. He was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts 22 May, 1639. His wife, who died 3 June, 1662, was a sister of John Coolidge. His daughter Martha married Captain John Sherman, of Watertown.

any alteration." He married, 27 February, 1667/68, [7] Mary[2], daughter of Christopher Grant.*

Children of Daniel, Jr., and Mary (Grant) Smith, born at Watertown:

7. Daniel Smith[4], born 15 March, 1668/69; married, 3 November, 1693, Hannah Coolidge, who married (2), 22 May, 1729, Deacon Nathan Fiske.
8. Grace Smith[4], born 13 January, 1670/71; married, 2 November, 1714, Richard Otis, of Charlestown.
9. John Smith[4], born 13 July, 1672; married, 16 August, 1705, Sarah Richards.
10. Elizabeth Smith[4], born 14 January, 1674.+
11. Sarah Smith[4], born 27 December, 1675.
12. Abigail Smith[4], born 3 December, 1678.
13. Joseph Smith[4], born 8 June, 1680; married Hannah ——.
14. Susannah Smith[4].

10. ELIZABETH SMITH[4], daughter of Daniel, Jr., and Mary (Grant) Smith, was born at Watertown, 14 January, 1674, and died 20 September, 1747. She was married, 5 November, 1702, to [21] John Peirce[4], son of Joseph and Martha Peirce, of Watertown. (See Peirce Lineage, page 137.)

* Christopher Grant was an early settler of Watertown, Mass., and was probably one of those who came in the fleet with Governor Winthrop. His land in Watertown was on the boundary line of Cambridge. His wife's name was Mary, by whom he had: 1. Abigail[2], b. 1634/35. 2. Joshua[2], b. 1637. 3. Caleb[2], b. 1639. 4. Benjamin[2], b. 1641. 5. Sarah[2], b. 1642/43. 6. Joseph[2], b. 1646. 7 and 8. Mary[2] and Mercy[2], b. 1647/48. 9. Christopher[2], b. 1649.

The Ward Family

Ward Lineage

William Ward[1] = Elizabeth ———.

Ensign John Ward[2] = Hannah Jackson.

Thomas Greenwood, Esq. = Hannah Ward[3].

John Greenwood, Esq.[4] = Hannah Trowbridge.

Isaac Jackson = Ruth Greenwood[5].

Sergeant Josiah Jackson[6] = Mary Darby.

Oliver Jackson[7] = Mary Peirce.

Jesse Warren = Betsey Jackson[8].

- Joseph Russell Warren[9].
- Mary Ann Warren[9].
- Joseph Warren[9].
- Betsey Warren[9].
- Elvira Warren[9].
- John Warren[9].
- Samuel Mills Warren[9].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[9].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[9].
- Harriet Newell Warren[9].
- E. Burgess Warren[9].

The Ward Family

DEACON WILLIAM WARD[1], one of the founders of Marlborough, Massachusetts, was born in England, and died at Marlborough, 10 August, 1687. He is believed to have emigrated to Massachusetts in 1639, and settled at Sudbury, where, on 18 November, 1640, he was granted land. In 1643 he was admitted a freeman of the colony, and the next year was elected representative to the General Court. He was for some years a member and also chairman of the Board of Selectmen of Sudbury. In 1656 he, with twelve others belonging to Sudbury, petitioned the General Court for a grant of the township of Marlborough, and gave these reasons for the request: "Whereas your petitioners have lived divers years in Sudbury, and God hath been pleased to increase our children, which are now, divers of them grown to man's estate, and we, many of us, grown into years, so that we should be glad to see them settled, before the Lord take us away from hence; also, God having given us some considerable cattle, so that, we are so straightened, that we cannot comfortably subsist as could be desired; and some of us having taken pains to view the country, we have found a place, which lyeth to the Westward about eight miles from Sudbury, which we conceive might be comfortable for our subsistence," etc.* The Court granted the request, "provided it hinders no former grant, and there be a town settled with twenty or more families within three years." The same year a public meeting of the inhabitants was held, and a committee chosen, with Mr. Ward at its head, to put the affairs of the said new plantation in an orderly way. The settlement was duly effected, and in 1660 the town was incorporated as Marlborough, Mr. Ward being chosen one of the first Selectmen, to which position he was several times re-elected. In 1666 a church was organized in the town, and Mr. Ward appointed the first deacon, which office he filled until his death. He was also elected, in 1666, the first representative of Marlborough to the General Court. During King Philip's War he was active in the defence of the town from the savages, one of the garrisons formed for protection being under his command and established at his house, where were quartered three soldiers and six citizens, three of whom were of his own family. On 21 January, 1675/76, he was chosen to guard the magazines of the town.†

* Hudson's History of Marlborough, Massachusetts, 26.

† Bodge's History of King Philip's War, 269, 374.

Mr. Ward married, in England, Elizabeth ——, who came to America with him. She was his second wife, and was not the mother of his first two children. She died at Marlborough, 9 December, 1700, in the eighty-seventh year of her age. They were the grandparents of Colonel Nahum Ward, an eminent citizen of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, and the great-grandparents of the distinguished Major-General Artemas Ward, of Revolutionary fame, who, 19 May, 1775, was commissioned general and commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts forces, and on 16 June, following, was commissioned by the Continental Congress the first major-general of the Continental army, Washington having been elected the previous day as general, to command "all the Continental forces."

His children, according to his will, dated 6 April, 1686, were John, Joanna, Obadiah, Increase, Richard, and Eleazer.

Children of Deacon William Ward:

2. John Ward[2], born in 1626.+
3. Joanna Ward[2], born *circa* 1628.

Children of Deacon William and Elizabeth Ward:

4. Obadiah Ward[2], born *circa* 1632; Representative, 1689; married, *circa* 1667, Mary ——.
5. Richard Ward[2], born *circa* 1635; drowned 31 March, 1666; married, 8 September, 1661, Mary Moore, who married (2), 22 November, 1667, Daniel Storie.
6. Deborah Ward[2], born *circa* 1637.
7. Hannah Ward[2], born *circa* 1639.
8. William Ward[2], born 22 January, 1640; married, 4 or 6 September, 1679, Hannah, daughter of Solomon Johnson, and widow of Gershom Eames.
9. Samuel Ward[2], born 24 September, 1641; will dated 22 May, 1727; served as captain and was representative 1679 and 1680; married, 6 June, 1667, Sarah, daughter of John Howe.
10. Elizabeth Ward[2], born 14 April, 1643.
11. Increase Ward[2], born 22 February, 1645; died 4 August, 1690; married Record ~~Whelock~~
12. Hopestill Ward[2], born 24 February, 1646.
13. Eleazer Ward[2], born *circa* 1649; killed by Indians April, 1676; married, 5 August, 1675, Hannah Rice, who married (2), 17 October, 1677, Richard Taylor.
14. Bethia Ward[2], born *circa* 1658.

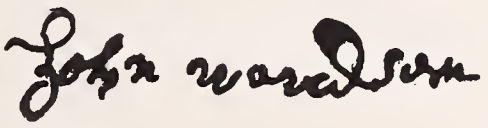
2. ENSIGN JOHN WARD[2], eldest son of Deacon William Ward, was born in England, *circa* 1626, and died at Newton, Massachusetts, 2 July, 1708. He came to Massachusetts in 1639, with his father, and resided with him at Sudbury until 1650, when he removed to Cambridge Village, afterward Newton, where he remained until his death. He settled in the eastern part of the village, upon an estate of forty-five acres, which had been given

GRAVESTONE OF JOHN WARD, NEWTON, MASSACHUSETTS

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

to his wife by her father, Edward Jackson, and where he is believed to have built the house which was not destroyed until 1821, after having sheltered seven generations of the family. One of the garrisons for the protection of the town was under the command of John Ward, and the house was therefore built for defence and as a place of refuge. It was always known as the "Garrison House," from its use during King Philip's War. At the incorporation of Newton, in 1679, John Ward was chosen one of the first Board of Selectmen, and held the office nine years. He was also the first representative of the town to the General Court, and served in this body eight years. The year in which he was first chosen representative, 1689, was a memorable one in the history of Massachusetts, being the year after the accession of William and Mary to the throne of England, and the deposition of Governor Andros in Massachusetts. The first session lasted fifty-two days, and the town voted him 1*s.* 6*d.* per day for his services. The setting off of Newton from Cambridge in 1679 had caused much feeling in Cambridge, but Ensign John Ward being the son-in-law of Mr. Edward Jackson, for whom the Cambridge people had great respect, he was permitted to take his seat without opposition.*

During his life he increased his property from forty-five to five hundred acres, which in 1701 he distributed among his sons by deed of gift, seven years before his death. His will is dated 1707, in which he gives the homestead to his son Deacon Richard Ward.



He married, *circa* 1650, [4] Hannah Jackson[2], daughter of Edward Jackson. (See Jackson Lineage, page 127.)

Children of Ensign John and Hannah (Jackson) Ward, born at Newton, Massachusetts:

15. Hannah Ward[3], born *circa* 1651.†
16. John Ward[3], born 26 January, 1653; died 1654.
17. Rebecca Ward[3], born 15 June, 1655; died unmarried, 1735.
18. John Ward[3], born 8 March, 1658; died 5 June, 1727; married, 30 November, 1681, Mary Spring.
19. Elizabeth Ward[3], born 18 June, 1660; died 6 September, 1691; married, 7 June, 1679, Joshua Fuller.
20. Deborah Ward[3], born 19 July, 1662; married, 1682, John Wythe.
21. William Ward[3], born 19 November, 1664; probably removed from Newton; married, 31 December, 1689, Abigail, daughter of Lieutenant John Spring.
22. Richard Ward[3], born 15 November, 1666; died 27 March, 1739; was deacon of the church at Newton; married, 15 December, 1690, [12] Thankful Trowbridge[7].†

* See page 125.
† See page 159.

23. Mercy Ward[3], born 27 January, 1668; died unmarried, 4 June, 1685.
24. Edward Ward[3], born 13 March, 1671; removed to Needham or Natick; married Grace Lovering.
25. Eleazer Ward[3], born 26 February, 1672; removed probably to Oxford; married [17] Deliverance Trowbridge[7].*
26. Jonathan Ward[3], born 22 April, 1674; died 1723; married, in 1700, Abigail Hall, of Cambridge.
27. Joseph Ward[3], born 15 November, 1677; died 1742; married Esther Kendrick, daughter of John Kendrick, Jr.

15. HANNAH WARD[3], daughter of Ensign John and Hannah (Jackson) Ward, was born *circa* 1651, at Newton, and died before 1687. She was married, 8 July, 1670, to [1] Thomas Greenwood[1], Esquire, of Newton. (See Greenwood Lineage, page 149.)

* See page 159.

The Atherton Family

Atherton Lineage

Major-General Humphrey Atherton[1] = Mary Wales.

Lieutenant James Trowbridge = Margaret Atherton[2].

John Greenwood, Esq. = Hannah Trowbridge[3].

Isaac Jackson = Ruth Greenwood[4].

Sergeant Josiah Jackson[5] = Mary Darby.

Oliver Jackson[6] = Mary Peirce.

Jesse Warren = Betsey Jackson[7].

- Joseph Russell Warren[8].
- Mary Ann Warren[8].
- Joseph Warren[8].
- Betsey Warren[8].
- Elvira Warren[8].
- John Warren[8].
- Samuel Mills Warren[8].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[8].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[8].
- Harriet Newell Warren[8].
- E. Burgess Warren[8].

The Atherton Family

MAJOR-GENERAL HUMPHREY ATHERTON[1], one of the most eminent of the early New England colonists, was born in England * prior to 1615, and died at Boston, Massachusetts, 17 September, 1661. He came to Massachusetts in 1635, and settled at Dorchester, where he was admitted freeman, 2 May, 1637, and where he resided until his death. From almost the year of his arrival in the colony, to the day of his death, he was in public service, and achieved great distinction in both civil and military life. His civil career began in 1638, when he was elected one of the Selectmen of Dorchester, and a representative of the town to the General Court. He served in the former office thirteen years, although not continuously, and as representative in 1639, 1641, 1643, 1645, 1646, 1649, 1650, 1651, and 1653. The latter year he was elected from Springfield, and when he came to take his seat he was chosen Speaker of the House of Deputies. The following year he was chosen one of the governor's assistants.

General Atherton was a prominent member of the House of Deputies, and was frequently selected by his colleagues for important trusts outside of his legislative work. In May, 1646, he was appointed to "lay out ye bounds & settle ye 150 acres, a portion of the farm which Deputy-Governor Dudley had presented to the town of Dedham, and during the same year, and again in 1647, he was commissioned one of the magistrates at Dorchester, "to end small causes." In 1650 and 1651 he was appointed on a committee to draw up instructions for the Massachusetts delegates to the Congress of the United Colonies of New England, and in May, 1650, he and Captain Eleazer Lusher were chosen commissioners, "with full power and authority to consult, agree and determine with the General Court of Plymouth Colony, concerning the title of land called Shawamett and Patuxet, and for the protection of the English and Indians there." These commissioners met the commissioners appointed for a like purpose by the Plymouth Colony, and with them settled the dispute involved, to the satisfaction of their respective governments, for which, after reporting the results to their government, the Massachusetts commissioners received a vote of thanks from the General Court for their good service.

* He was probably a native of Preston, Lancashire, England, which county was the home of an ancient family of the name.

About 1653 the question, whether the Congress of the United Colonies had in their administration somewhat exceeded the powers conferred upon them by the articles of federation, was seriously agitated in Massachusetts, out of which agitation grew the action of the General Court on 18 May, of that year, appointing a committee, of which General Atherton was a member, "to ascertain and report to the court whether the Congress had power to determine the justice of an offensive or vindictive war, and to engage the colonies therein."

In 1654, as has been stated, General Atherton became a member of the Council of Assistants, to which high position he was annually re-elected until his death, serving with distinction, and with such acceptance to the General Court that this body continued to bestow upon him marks of appreciation of his worth in matters of public trust. In 1655, 1659, 1660, and 1661 he was elected one of the two alternate delegates, or delegates "in reserve," to the Congress of the United Colonies, his coalternate being the noted Major William Hathorn, ancestor of the famous author, Nathaniel Hawthorne.

General Atherton was of great value to the colonists in their relations with the Indians. He understood their language and their character; and had manifested a large degree of humanity and sympathy toward them, because of their ignorant and degraded condition, and in his dealings with them displayed great energy and decision of character, and was personally known to and held in a high degree of respect by the Indian chiefs, which facts, so well known to the General Court, were doubtless the considerations which influenced that body, in 1658, to select General Atherton to govern the Indians under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and to intrust him with large powers in such government. He was authorized to appoint Indian magistrates in their several plantations "to heare and determine all such matters that doe arise amongst themselves as one magistrate may doe amongst the English;" to appoint under officers, such as marshals and constables; to establish a "general court," with powers such as were exercised by the county court of the colony, and to himself preside at the court when organized. He performed the trust so confided to him with marked ability, and with such satisfaction to the government that he was continued in the position until his death. In 1659 he was named one of the commissioners to lay out the bounds of the Indian plantation called Natick, and was appointed to preside at the courts held that year in the district that became New Hampshire; and the next year he was placed at the head of a commission to run the southern boundary line of the colony, and at the same time was chosen to preside at the courts holden in the Maine district.

General Atherton's military career also dates from 1638, in which year he became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. In 1642 he was senior sergeant of the company; was promoted ensign in 1645; lieutenant in 1646 and 1650, and in 1658 was made captain of the company. His first known active military service was in September, 1643, when he was commissioned lieutenant of the force sent forth under Captain George Cooke to arrest the famous Samuel Gorton and "his company," which incident forms an interesting chapter in early New England history. His next important military work was in July, 1645, when war was declared against the Narragansett Indians, and an expedition sent forth to the relief of the Mohegans and against the Narragansetts. Humphrey Atherton was commissioned, by both the Massachusetts government and the Congress of the United Colonies, lieutenant commander of the Massachusetts forces, his commission declaring that "the scope and cause of this expedition is not onely to ayde the Mohegans but to offend and invade the Narrohgansetts Nyaticks and others their Confederates who upon making warr upon Uncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to their engagements are become as well our enemies as his." At that time Congress also appointed a council of war for the expedition, with General Edward Gibbons at its head, and with General Atherton and the doughty Captain Myles Standish, and others as members. The organization of the expedition overawed the offending sachems, and led to a treaty of peace, which averted the shedding of blood.

The following year General Atherton was commissioned captain of the Dorchester militia company, and in 1648 was appointed by the General Court a commission to man the fort known as the "Castle," and to provide supplies for the same and levy taxes for these purposes.

On 19 June, 1650, the General Court of Massachusetts extended to General Atherton substantial evidence of its appreciation of his special public work, civil and military, as is shown by this extract of the minutes of the court on that day: "It is ordered by the authoritie of this court, that Captayne Humphrey Atherton in consideration of the good service he hath done at severall times for the country, shall have, as a manifestation of our thankful acceptance of the same, a farme granted him of five hundred acres." The land thus granted was afterward located near Springfield, which fact probably accounts for his election to the General Court by the inhabitants of that settlement in 1653.

On 20 September, 1650, he was appointed commander-in-chief of an expedition sent to the Narragansetts, and is thus referred to, in connection with this expedition. in the "History of Dorchester," page 191: "His great

courage and presence of mind were strikingly exhibited when he was sent, with twenty men, to Pessacus, an Indian sachem, to demand the arrears to the colony of three hundred fathoms of wampum. Pessacus put him off for some time with dilatory answers, not suffering him to come into his presence. He finally led his men to the door of the wigwam, entered himself with pistol in hand, leaving his men without, and seizing Pessacus by the hair of his head, drew him from the midst of a great number of his attendants, threatening, if any of them interfered, that he would despatch them." During this year he was also appointed an assistant to the surveyor-general of the colony. Later, but just when is not known, he became surveyor-general, and is so styled under date of 14 May, 1656, when the General Court named him in this capacity, to act in connection with Captain Davenport, in completing repairs upon the "Castle." On 19 October, 1652, he was designated to command the militia of Suffolk County, "in the absence of Major Gibbons," and on the death of the latter, in 1654, he was commissioned major, and remained in this position until the general election in the colony, 22 May, 1661, when he was chosen major-general, to command the military forces of the colony, in which capacity he was serving at the time of his death, which occurred a few months later.

Captain Edward Johnson, in his "Wonder-Working Providences," speaks of General Atherton as a lively, courageous man, and says, "Altho' he is slow of speech, yet he is downright for the business, and of cheerful spirit, and entire for the country."

His death was caused by a fall from his horse, 16 September, 1661, when returning from a review of his troops on Boston Common. The fall is said to have rendered him unconscious, which lasted until the following day, when he died, mourned widely throughout the colony. His funeral was attended with the military pomp befitting his station. The epitaph on his tombstone reads:

"Here lyes our Captaine & Maior of Suffolk withall
A Godly Magistrate was he, & Maior General
Two Troops of Hors with him heare came, such worth his love did crave,
Ten Companyes of Foot also mourning marcht to his grave.
Let all who read be sure to keep the Faith as he has done,
With Christ he lives now Crown'd; his name was Humphrey Atherton."

Administration in his estate was granted to his son Jonathan and his three sons-in-law, Timothy Mather, James Trowbridge, and Obadiah Swift.

He married, in England, Mary Wales, who died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1672.

Children of General Humphrey and Mary (Wales) Atherton.*

2. Jonathan Atherton[2].
3. Rest Atherton[2], born 1639; married, 15 March, 1660/61, Obadiah Swift.
4. Increase Atherton[2], baptized 2 January, 1641; died at sea.
5. Margaret Atherton[2].†
6. Thankful Atherton[2], born 1644; married, 2 April, 1665, Thomas Bird, of Dorchester.
7. Hope Atherton[2], born 1646; was a graduate of Harvard, minister of Hadley, and chaplain in King Philip's War.
8. Mary Atherton[2], married, 9 September, 1667, Joseph Weeks.
9. Consider Atherton[2], married, 19 December, 1671, Ann Anibal.
10. Watching Atherton[2], born 1651; married, 25 January, 1678, Elizabeth Rigbee.
11. Patience Atherton[2], born 1654.

5. MARGARET ATHERTON[2], daughter of General Humphrey and Mary (Wales) Atherton, married [7] Lieutenant James Trowbridge[6]. (See Trowbridge Lineage, page 158.) The History of Dorchester does not give daughter Margaret, but her parentage is established by her husband being mentioned as "son-in-law" in General Atherton's will.

* Charles H. Atherton states that there was a daughter Katherine, and that there were twelve children in all. (New England Genealogical Register, xxxv. 72.)

The Mansfield Family

Mansfield Lineage

Robert Mansfield[1] = Elizabeth ———.

Andrew Mansfield[2] = Bethiah ———.

John Conant = Bethiah Mansfield[3].

John Darby = Deborah Conant[4].

Andrew Darby[5] = Elizabeth Patch.

Sergeant Josiah Jackson = Mary Darby[6].

Oliver Jackson[7] = Mary Peirce.

Jesse Warren = Betsey Jackson[8].

- Joseph Russell Warren[9].
- Mary Ann Warren[9].
- Joseph Warren[9].
- Betsey Warren[9].
- Elvira Warren[9].
- John Warren[9].
- Samuel Mills Warren[9].
- Cyrus Moors Warren[9].
- Herbert Marshall Warren[9].
- Harriet Newell Warren[9].
- E. Burgess Warren[9].

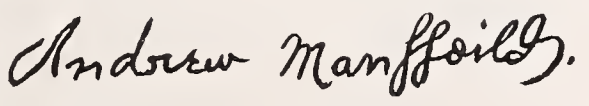
The Mansfield Family

ROBERT * MANSFIELD[1] was born at Exeter, Devonshire, England, and came to Massachusetts in 1636. He later settled at Lynn, where he died in 1666. On 10 June, 1650, he, with the "consent of his wife Elizabeth, in consideration of their son Andrew living with them until ye time of his marriage, as a faithful and obedient child," gave to him a house lot of six acres, besides large estates in various parts of Lynn.† His wife, Elizabeth, was born in 1586 and died in 1673. Her will, dated 20 April, 1667, was probated 26 November, 1673.

Children of Robert and Elizabeth Mansfield, born in England:

2. Andrew Mansfield[2], born 1623.+
3. Joseph Mansfield[2].
4. Samuel Mansfield[2], married, 3 March, 1674, Sarah Sarsham.‡
5. Elizabeth Mansfield[2], married, 10 June, 1675, Joshua Wilt.

2. ANDREW MANSFIELD[2], son of Robert and Elizabeth Mansfield, was born at Exeter, Devonshire, England, in 1623, and died at Lynn, in 1692. He came to Boston in 1636, and removed to Lynn about 1640. He was a farmer, owning large tracts of land; the portion of the estate upon which he resided was called "Mansfield's End." In 1657 he was one of a committee to lay out town lots; in 1663 Mr. John Hathorn complained to the church at Lynn that Andrew Mansfield and William Longley had given false testimony in a land case, for which they were censured. They appealed to the county court, accusing Mr. Hathorn of slander, of which he was found guilty, and sentenced to pay a fine of £10 and make a public acknowledgment in the Meeting-House at Lynn, or else pay £20 and costs. This case caused a great disturbance in the town, both in church and civil affairs. In 1666 he was chosen town recorder; in 1678, Selectman; and in 1681, 1682, and 1683, a representative to the General Court.§ His will, dated 1 June, 1679, mentions sons Andrew and Daniel, and daughters Hannah, Bethiah, Lydia, and Deborah.



* Not Andrew, as stated by Savage, who also gives wife Elizabeth Walton, who was third wife of Andrew, son of Robert (see below.)

† Conant Genealogy, by Frederick Odell Conant, M.A.

‡ Savage's Dictionary of New England.

§ History of Lynn.

He married (1) Bethiah, who died 1672; (2), 4 June, 1673, Mary, widow of John Neale, and daughter of Francis Laws. She died 27 June, 1681, and he married (3), 10 January, 1682, [2] Elizabeth[2], widow of Lot Conant, and daughter of Reverend William Walton.*

Children of Andrew and Bethiah Mansfield: †

6. Bethiah Mansfield[3], born 7 April, 1658.+
7. Mary Mansfield[3], born 7 March, 1660; died 1661.
8. Lydia Mansfield[3], born 15 August, 1662.
9. Andrew Mansfield[3], made freeman, 1691.
10. Deborah Mansfield[3], born 1 January, 1667.
11. Daniel Mansfield[3], born 9 June, 1669.

6. BETHIAH MANSFIELD[3], eldest child of Andrew and Bethiah Mansfield, was born at Lynn, 7 April, 1658, and died at Beverly, Massachusetts, 27 July, 1720.

She was married, 7 May, 1678, to [14] John Conant[3], of Beverly, and was admitted to the Beverly church, 6 November, 1681. (See Conant Lineage, page 167.)

* See note, page 167.
† Savage's Dictionary of New England.

Index of Names

Superior figures after names indicate the generations. Names in italics denote the change by marriage.

Adams, Esther (*Warren*), 13
——, 110
John, 150
Sarah, 150
Agassiz, Louis, 32
Alden, John, 101
Allen, Sarah (*Dixey*), 120
Allin, George, 9
Andros, Governor, 177
Angier, Rev. Mr., 136
Anibal, Ann (*Atherton*), 185
Appleton, Captain, 167
Arnold, Edward Clark, 36
Florence Lillian[10], 36
Herbert Warren[10], 36
Janet May (*Wickham*), 42
Mabel Warren[10], 36
Ralph Emerson[10], 36
Dr. William Franklin, 36
Atherton, Consider[2], 185
Hope[2], 185
Major-General Humphrey, 123, 158, 181–185
Increase[2], 185
Jonathan[2], 185
Katherine, 185
Margaret[2] (*Trowbridge*), 150, 158, 159, 185
Mary[2] (*Weeks*), 185
Patience[2], 185
Rest[2] (*Swift*), 185
Thankful[2] (*Bird*), 185
Watching[2], 185

Bacon, George, 150
Hannah (*Trowbridge*), 159
Bagley, Nancy (*Garland*), 19
Bair, Elizabeth (*Knapp*), 22
Baker, Abigail (*Ober*), 84
Elizabeth, 128
Elizabeth[2], 128
J. Israel, 101
John, 128
John[2], 128
Baker, Joseph[2], 128
Mary[2], 128
Mary, 2d[2], 128
Mary (*Jefts*), 73
Sarah[2] (*Jackson*), 128
Thomas, 128
Thomas[2], 128
Balch, John, 83, 166
Baldwin, Deacon Henry, 92
Mary (*Jefts*), 73
Ball, Elephalet, 158
Esther, 135
John, Jr., 135, 136
Mary, 135
Sarah (*Wheeler*), 88
Ballard, Amelia[9], 20
Benjamin Spooner, 20, 35
Caroline[9], 20
Ellen[9], 20
Lydia (*Butterfield*), 78
Barnard, Mr., 9
Stowell, 22
Barrett, Margaret (*Spalding*), 72
Mary (*Spalding*), 73
Bassett, Elizabeth (*Proctor*), 59
Batchelder, John, 168
Mary (*Thorndike*), 60, 61
Bates, Elizabeth (*Richardson*), 93
John, 52
Lydia (*Fletcher*), 52, 94
Robert, 53
Bean, Helen Frost (*Burnham*), 43
J. Henry, 43
Beard, Abigail (*Peirce*), 131, 138, 139
Andrew, 139
Susanna (*Peirce*), 139
Bearhaugh, Anne (*Stratton*), 59
Mary, 59
Beckwith, Calista (*Kanady*), 19
Bellingham, Hon. Richard, 123, 125
Bemis, Abigail (*Peirce*), 137
Beriah (*Child; Peirce*), 137
Joseph, 137

Index of Names

Bennett, James, 87
Benson, Barbara English[10], 41
Caroline Warren[10], 41
Gustavus, 41
Rev. Dr. Louis FitzGerald, 41
Margaretta FitzGerald[10], 41
Bettis, Mary (*Jackson*), 128
Bigwood, Caroline (*Copp*), 35
Billings, David, 31
Frederick Murray, 31
George Langford[10], 31
Harold Warren[10], 31
John Broadfield[10], 31
Bird, Mary (*Jefts*), 73
Simon, 73
Thomas, 185
Births, Hannah (*Jefts*), 73
Bisbee, Aaron, 20
Charles Eugene[9], 21
Elisha, 20
Eva W.[10], 21
Frederick Warren[9], 21
Wallace M.[10], 21
Bishop, Ruth (*Peirce*), 136
Blake, Joseph, Esq., 129
Blanchard, Abigail (*Peirce*), 138
——, 154
Blashfield, Thomas, 83
Blodgett, Daniel, 78
Nathaniel, 12
Blood, Robert, 109
Blowers, Rev. Thomas, 115
Bolton, Emma (*Warren*), 40
James Murray, 40
Bond, Jonas, Esq., 127
Thaddeus, 139
Booth, George Gough, 41
Grace Ellen[11], 41
Henry Scripps[11], 41
Henry Wood, 41
James Scripps[11], 41
Warren Scrips[11], 41
Bosland, Francis, 62
Bostwick, Maria Louise (*Church*), 34
Bowers, Sarah (*Moors*), 48
Boyd, Clementine Antoinette (*Warren*), 42
George Joseph, 42
Bradstreet, Governor Simon, 123, 126
Breed, Elizabeth (*Merriam*), 87
Bridge, Sarah (*Peirce*), 138
Bridges, Captain Robert, 119
Colonel, 131
Brintnall, Captain Thomas, 110
Broadfield, John, 30
Sarah Anne (*Warren*), 29, 30
Brooks, Betsey (*Jackson*), 132
General, 129
Hannah (*Peirce*), 136
Henry, 92
John, 145
Brown, Mary (*Willard*), 110
Ruhama (*Comee*), 154
Rev. William G., 25
Bruce, Mrs. Adeline Warren, 15
Bunker, Elizabeth (*Howard*), 110
Burdge, Josiah, 14
Burgess, Rev. Ebenezer, 38, 132
William, 154
Burley, Andrew, 167
Burnham, Abigail (*Warren*), 12
Ethel[10] (*Worcester*), 43
George, 43
Dr. N. C., 28, 35
Norman[10], 43
Persis[10], 43
Warren[10], 43
William, 43
William Ross[10], 43
Butcher, Elizabeth (*Ober*), 83
Butman, Elizabeth (*Ober*), 84
Samuel, 83
Butterfield, Ann, 78
Benjamin[1], 77, 78
Benjamin[3], 78
Deborah[3] (*Langler*), 79
Esther[4] (*Moors*), 47, 62, 79
Joanna (*Parker*), 67
Jonathan[2], 78
Joseph[2], 77, 78
Joseph[3], 79
Lydia[4] (*Foster*), 79
Mary, 78, 79
Mary[2] (*Blodgett*), 78
Nathaniel[2], 77, 78, 79
Nathaniel, Jr.[3], 47, 53, 78, 79
Nathaniel[4], 79
Samuel, 73
Samuel[2], 77, 78
Samuel[3], 78
Sarah, 79
Sarah[3], 79
William[3], 79
Buttolph, Priscilla (*Willard*), 110
Byles, Rebecca (*Hale*), 98

Index of Names

Cable, Alphia (*Miller*), 22
Cameron, Elizabeth Callender (*Worcester*), 43
Camp, Charles, 42
Charles F., 42
Ethel Frances[10] (*Mitchell*), 43
Fannie Blanche[10], 43
Lois Zoe[10], 43
Carr, Sir Robert, 124
Cartwright, George, Esq., 124
Chamberlain, Esther (*Spalding*), 73
Miranda (*Drake*), 22
Champney, Mary (*Richardson*), 92
Chandler, John, 131
Mary Elizabeth (*Gibbens*), 36
Cheney, Sarah (*Jackson*), 130
Chesley, Hannah (*Ash; Peirce*), 137
Child, Benjamin, 150
Ephraim, 124
Church, Charles Bostwick, 34
Charles Warren[10], 34
George, 34
William Pomeroy[10], 34
Clark, Elizabeth (*Hale*), 98
Polly (*Moors*), 48
Rex Brainard, 41
Susannah (*Conant*), 168
Clarke, Agnes (*Conant*), 163, 164
John, 164
William, 119
Clay, John, 143
Cleaveland, Samuel, 11
Cleaves, Benjamin, 168
Martha (*Conant*), 168
Coburn, Daniel, 168
Colburn, Thomas, 93
Coldam, Clement, 136
Coleman, Alice (*Thorndike*), 57, 58
Edward, 57
Collins, Edward, 125
Comee, Abigail[3] (*Peirce*), 138, 154
David[1], 153
David[2], 153
David[3], 154
Elizabeth, 153
Elizabeth[2] (*Kendal*), 153
Elizabeth[3], 154
Esther[2], 153
Esther (*Parry*), 153
Hannah[3], 154
John[2], 138, 153, 154
John[3], 154
Comee, Martha[3] (*Smith*), 154
Mary[2] (*Kebby*), 153
Sarah, 154
Sarah[2], 153
Comstock, Emma S. (*Warren*), 42
Conant, Abigail, 167
Abigail (*Ober; Thorndike*), 61, 83
Benjamin[6], 168
Bethiah[6] (*Herrick*), 168
Caleb[4], 166
Christopher, 164
Daniel[6], 168
Deborah[6] (*Darby*), 143, 144, 168
Elizabeth, 166
Elizabeth[4], 166
Elizabeth[5], 167
Elizabeth[6] (*Coburn*), 168
Exercise[4], 166
Frederick Odell, M.A., 163
Jemima[6] (*Batchelder*), 168
John, 163
John[1], 163
John[5], 143, 167, 168, 190
John[6], 168
Rev. John, A.M., B.D., 164
Joshua[4], 166
Lot[4], 166, 167, 190
Lot[5], 167
Lot[6], 143, 168
Martha[5] (*Perkins*), 167
Mary[4] (*Balch; Dodge*), 98, 166
Mary[5] (*Burley; Kembell*), 167
Mary[6], 168
Nathaniel[5], 167
Rebecca[5] (*Raymond*), 167
Rebecca[6] or Rachel (*Cleaves*), 168
Richard[2], 163, 164
Governor Roger[3], 102, 120, 163–167
Roger[4], 166
Roger[5], 167
Sarah, 166
Sarah[4], 166
Sarah, 2d[4] (*Leach*), 166
Sarah[5] (*Trow*), 167
William[5], 167
Convers, Edward, 91
Cooke, Captain George, 183
Coolidge, Grace (*Porter*), 171
John, 171
Hannah (*Smith; Fiske*), 172
Cooper, Mary (*Merriam*), 87
Copp, Eliza Caroline (*Warren*), 35, 36

Index of Names

Copp, James, 35
Cottenham, Mary (*Peirce*), 138
Coudrey, Alice (*Butterfield*), 79
Courtenay, Henry, 164
Cressy, John, 168
Curtis, Mary (*Jackson*), 128
Cutler, Dorothy (*Willard*), 110
Hannah (*Willard*), 110
Joanna (*Hale; Jacob*), 98
Mary (*Warren*), 21, 42
Olive, 21
Silas, 21
Cutting, Jonas, 20, 132

Dale, Margaretta FitzGerald (*Benson*), 41
Danforth, Captain Jonathan, 66
Jonathan, 66
Lieutenant-Governor Thomas, 66, 124, 125, 158
Darby, Alice[2] (*Piper*), 143
Alice (*Woodbury*), 143, 168
Andrew[3], 131, 144, 145
Andrew[4], 145
Benjamin[2], 143
Benjamin[3], 144
Deborah (*Wheeler*), 144
Ebenezer[3], 144
Elizabeth[4] (*Holden*), 145
Eunice (*Brooks*), 145
John[1], 143, 168
John[2], 143, 144, 168
John[3], 144
John[4], 145
Joseph[2], 143
Joseph[3], 144
Mary[2] (*Herbert* or *Hubbard*), 143
Mary[3] (*Heywood*), 144
Mary[4] (*Jackson; Winship*), 131, 139, 145
Nathan[4], 138, 139, 145
Rhoda (*Peirce*), 139
Robert[3], 144
Ruth[4], 145
Sarah, 143, 144
Sarah[4], 145
Sarah, 2d[4] (*Hubbard*), 145
Davenport, Captain, 184
Davidson, Martha (*Conant*), 168
Davis, Betsey Warren[10], 41
Burgess Warren[10], 41
Edward Morris, Jr., 41
Isaac Roberts, 41
Davis, Isaac Roberts, Jr.[10], 41
Demport, Abigail (*Peirce*), 139
Derrick, Frances Melissa (*Arnold*), 36
Dewey, Matilda (*Seeley*), 19
Dixey, Abigail[2] (*Stone*), 120
Ann, 103, 120
Anna[2] (*Hayward; Judkins*), 120
Elizabeth[2] (*Morgan*), 84, 103, 120
John[2], 120
Mary[2] (*Woodbury*), 114, 120
Sarah[2] (*Gale*), 120
Captain William[1], 60, 103, 119, 120
Dixon, Mary (*Butterfield*), 78
Dodge, John, 143
Joseph, 143
Joshua, 61, 98
Lucy (*Conant*), 168
Martha (*Conant*), 168
Richard, 167
Captain William, 98, 166
Downe, Timothy, 16
Dowse, Elizabeth (*Larkin*), 92
Drake, Dewitt Clinton, 22
Robert Warren[10], 22
Wallace C., 22
Draper, John, 128
Dudley, Governor, 52, 77, 181
Dunken, John, 73
Dunn, John, 132
Dunster, Elizabeth (*Willard*), 109
Henry, 109
Mary (*Willard; Noyes*), 109, 110
Durant, Abigail, 16
Edward, 16
Mary (*Warren*), 16

Eames, Gershom, 176
Edmunds, Joshua, 109
Eliot, John, 66, 77, 124, 126
Elliot, Emma (*Woodbury; Blowers*), 115
Mary (*Woodbury*), 115
Emerson, Jacob, 139
Joseph, 14
Endicott, Governor John, 113, 119, 165
English, Mary Elizabeth (*Bolton*), 40
Estabrook, Prudence (*Munroe*), 154
Eustis, Dr. William, 129

Farley, Michael, 115
Farmer, Isabel (*Warren*), 14
Farnsworth, Ruena (*Jackson*), 132
Farr, Elizabeth (*Boyd*), 42

Index of Names

Farrar, Hannah (*Darby*), 144
Farrett or Farwell ——, 154
Farwell, Elizabeth (*Richardson*), 93
Henry, 93
Olive (*Spalding*), 72
Fay, David, 98
Fenno, Rebecca (*Peirce*), 138
Fessenden, Anity (*Peirce*), 138
Timothy, 138
Ffeylde, Jane (*Sharpe*), 109
Fiske, John, 52
Rev. John, 52
Deacon Nathan, 172
Fletcher, Andrew[5], 53
Bethiel[4], 53
Cary[2] (*Kebby*), 51
Daniel[4], 53, 94
Deborah[4], 53
Esther[3] (*Parker*), 52
Esther[4] (*Pierce*), 53
Ezekiel[4], 53
Francis[2], 51
Henry[5], 54
Joanna[5] (*Warren*), 15, 48, 54
Joshua[3], 52
Josiah[4], 15, 53, 54, 73
Josiah[5], 53
Luke[2], 51
Lydia, 53
Lydia[3] (*Fiske*), 52
Lydia[4] (*Bates*), 53
Margaret, 52
Mary[3] (*Parker*), 52, 66
Mary[4], 53
Olive (*Thorndike*), 62
Paul[3], 52
Phœbe[4] (*Hildreth*), 53
Rachel[5] (*Howard*), 54
Rebecca[4], 53
Reuben[4], 53
Robert[1], 51
Robert[4], 53
Samuel, 52
Samuel[2], 51
Cornet Samuel, 88
Sarah[3], 52
Sarah[4] (*Butterfield*), 47, 53, 79
Sarah[5], 53
Tabitha, 53
William, 52
Ensign William[2], 51, 52, 93, 94
Lieutenant William[3], 52, 53, 73, 79, 94
Fletcher, William[4], 53
Floyd, John, 66
Captain John, 66
Forbush, Mr., 15
Ford, Captain, 15
Foster, Abigail (*Ober*), 84
Anna (*Ober*), 84
Samuel, 62
William, 79
Fowlis, Baron, Robert of Aldie, 154
Franks, Lyman, 22
Mary Warren[10], 22
Orrin Gilmore, 22
Willis Carmon[10], 22
Fuller, Captain Edward, 130
Isaac, 150
Jonathan, 158
Joseph, 127
Joshua, 177
Fullman, Sarah (*Trowbridge*), 159

Gagnier, Clara Louise Irene (*Booth*), 41
Gale, Abigail (*Jackson; Morse*), 129
Edmund, 120
Galutian, Daniel, 13
Gamlin, Mary (*Baker*), 128
Robert, 128
Gardner, Seeth (*Conant*), 166
Garland, John J., 18
Melvina (*Messinger*), 18
Gary (Gerry), Hannah (*Darby*), 145
Judge, 25
Gedney, John, 135
Gibbens, Edwin Augustus, 36
Frances Vaughan (*Warren*), 36
Gibbons, General Edward, 59, 183, 184
Sarah Louisa (*Davis*), 41
Glover, Mr., 9
Goddard, Elizabeth (*Adams*), 150
Goding, Harriet Anne (*Joy*), 36
Goffe, Mary (*Trowbridge*), 159
Gookin, Captain Daniel, 124
Gorham, Mary (*Whitcomb*), 41
Gorton, Samuel, 183
Gould, Samuel, 60
Grant, ——, 128
Abigail[2], 172
Benjamin[2], 172
Caleb[2], 172
Christopher, 172
Christopher[2], 172
Joseph[2], 172

Index of Names

Grant, Joshua[2], 172
Mary, 172
Mary (*Bisbee*), 20
Mary[2] (*Smith*), 137, 172
Mercy[2], 172
Sarah[2], 172
Graves (?), Lucy (*Peirce*), 139
Thomas, 91
Greenwood, Abigail, 149
Daniel[3], 150
Elizabeth[3] (*Child*), 150
Hannah[3] (*Fuller*), 150
James[2], 149
John, Esq.[2], 129, 149, 150, 159
Josiah[3], 150
Lydia, 150
Prudence, 150
Ruth (*Jackson*), 129, 130, 145, 150
Susanna[3] (*Bacon*), 150
Thomas[1], Esq., 149, 159, 178
Thomas[2], 149
Thomas, 2d[2], 149
Thomas[3], 150
William[2], 149
Gregory, I. N., 24
Lydia (*Peirce*), 138
Gunton, Elizabeth Ann (*Winter*), 36

Hailstone, Margaret, 51
Hale, Hannah (*Spalding*), 72
Joanna[2] (*Larkin; Dodge*), 61, 98
Rev. John, 58, 61, 98, 101, 102, 114
John[2], 98
Mary[2] (*Wilson*), 98
Nathan, 98
Deacon Robert, 98
Robert, Esq., 84, 103
Samuel[2], 98
Zechary[2], 98
Hall, Abigail (*Ward*), 178
Elizabeth (*Peirce*), 137
John, Jr., 137
Hammond, Mary (*Jackson*), 130
Hand, Mary M. (*Harlow*), 19
Hapgood, Joseph, 131
Harlow, James, 19
Mary Melissa (*Warren*), 19
Harrington, Sarah (*Munroe*), 154
Harris, Joan (*Paulsgrave*), 114
Walter, 9
Haskell, ——, 60, 114
Hathorn, John, 189
Hathorne, Captain William, 119, 123, 182
Hawthorne, Magistrate, 103, 120
Nathaniel, 35, 182
Haynes, Achsah (*Peirce*), 139
Hayward, Mary (*Willard*), 110
Nehemiah, 120
Heald, Eunice (*Butterfield*), 78
Hearne, Letitia Ann (*Wooley*), 40
Hemple, Anne (*Burnham*), 43
Henchman, Bridget (*Richardson*), 92
Major Thomas, 10, 11, 12, 66, 87, 88, 93, 109, 110
Henry, Maria (*Wadsworth*), 37
Herbert (or Hubbard), Jeremiah, 143
Herrick, Elizabeth (*Woodbury*), 115
Jonathan, 168
Sarah (*Morgan*), 103
Sarah (*Thorndike*), 60
Hester, Hannah Ann (*Shoemaker*), 37
Hewes, Captain, 165
Heywood, Josiah, 144
Hildreth, Abigail (*Parker*), 11
Elizabeth, 11
Lieutenant Ephraim, 10, 11
Isaac, 11
James, 11
Jane (*Proctor*), 11
Joseph, 11, 53
Mary (*Warren*), 11, 12, 88
Persis (*Cleaveland*), 11
Sergeant Richard, 10, 11
Dr. Samuel Prescott, 11
Sarah, 11
Thomas, 11
Hill, Hannah (*Jefts*), 73
Hobart, Rev. Nehemiah, 127
Holden, Abner, 145
Jonas, 132
Holland, Ruth (*Peirce*), 137
Sarah (*Peirce*), 137
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 127
Horton, Sarah (*Conant*), 166
Hosmer, Hannah (*Willard*), 109
Howard, Benjamin[2], 110
Elizabeth (*Warren*), 13
Captain Jacob, 53
Jacob[3], 110
Jonathan[2], 110
Mary[2] (*Adams*), 110
Nathaniel, 66, 110
Nathaniel[2], 110
Rachel[2] (*Richardson*), 93, 110

Howard, Rebecca[2], 110
Samuel[2], 110
Sarah[2] (*Parker*), 14, 66, 67, 110
Howe, John, 176
Sarah (*Ward*), 176
Hubbard, Isaac, 145
Silence (*Darby*), 144
Humphrey, Margery (*Willard*), 107
Hutchinson, Ann, 91
Hyde, Patience (*Jackson*), 128
Ensign Samuel, 128

Jackson, Abigail[7] (*Dunn*), 132
Anna[4], 129
Asenath[7] (*Holden*), 132
Betsey[7] (*Warren*), 17–22, 31, 34, 37, 132
Beulah, 130
Caleb[2], 127
Christopher, 123
Edward, 127
Edward[1], Esq., 123–127, 177
Edward[2], 127
Edward[3], 128
Edward, 2d[3], 128, 129, 150
Edward[4], 128, 129
Edward[5], 129, 130
Rev. Edward, 127
Captain Elisha[5], 129, 130, 139
Elizabeth, 127
Elizabeth[2] (*Prentice; Bond*), 127
Elizabeth[3] (*Grant; Taylor*), 128
Elvira[7] (*Cutting*), 20, 132
Colonel Ephraim, 129
Eunice[6], 131
Experience (*Toser*), 129
Frances, 126, 127
Frances[2], 127
Grace, 127
Hannah[2] (*Ward*), 127, 149, 177, 178
General Henry, 129
Horace[7], 132
Isaac[4], 129, 130, 145, 150
Isaac[5], 130
Isaac[6], 131
Isaac[7], 132
Israel[2], 127
Deacon John, 123, 125, 158
John[3], 128
John, 2d[3], 128
Jonathan[2], 127
Jonathan[3], 128
Jonathan[4], 129

Jackson, Joseph[2], 127
Joseph[3], 128
Sergeant Josiah[5], 129, 130, 131, 132, 139, 145
Lydia[2] (*Fuller*), 127
Lydia[6] (*Keyes*), 131
Margaret[2], 127
Margaret, 158
Margaret (*Trowbridge*), 158, 159
Mary, 129, 150
Mary[3] (*Whiting*), 128
Mary[6], 131
Mary, 2d[6] (*Chandler*), 131
Colonel Michael, 129
Michael[4], 128, 129
Oliver, 130
Oliver[5], 130
Oliver[6], 17, 130, 131, 132, 139
Polly[7] (*Partridge*), 132
Rebecca[2] (*Prentice*), 127
Ruth[2], 127
Ruth[5] (*Fuller*), 130
Ruth[6] (*Hapgood*), 131
Sarah[2] (*Hobart*), 127
Sarah[3] (*Draper*), 128
Sarah[4] (*Norcross*), 129
Sarah[6] (*Richardson*), 131
Sebas[2], 127, 128
Sebas[4], 129
Jacob, Richard, 98
Jacobs, Martha (*Willard*), 110
Jeffries, Sergeant Thomas, 157
Jefts, Hannah[2], 73
Hannah, 2d[2] (*Spalding*), 53, 72, 73
Henry, 73
Henry[2], 73
Joanna[2] (*Dunken*), 73
John[2], 73
Lydia, 73
Jewell, Grissies (*Fletcher*), 52
Mercy (*Spalding*), 72
Johnson, Edward, 91
Captain Edward, 108, 124, 126, 184
Hannah (*Eames; Ward*), 176
Hannah (*Peirce*), 137
Solomon, 176
Sir William, 7
Jones, Jemima (*Jackson*), 130
Susannah (*Darby*), 144
Joy, Flora Elizabeth (*Warren*), 36
John M., 36
Judkins, Thomas, 120

Index of Names

Kanady, Bessie Warren[10], 19
Edith Beckwith[10], 19
Grace Calista[10], 19
Samuel Carlton, 19
William Sidney, 19
Keayne, Captain Robert, 124
Kebby, ——, 51
Joshua, 153
Kembell, Sergeant Caleb, 167
Kemble, John, 154
Kendal, John, 153
Kendall, Elizabeth (*Winship; Peirce*), 137
Francis, 137
Kendrick, Esther (*Ward*), 178
John, Jr., 178
Keyes, Thomas, 131
Killé, Mary (*Lowry*), 31, 36
King, Polly (*Messinger*), 18
Kittridge, Mr., 62
Knapp, Otto Ernest, 22
Samuel Judson, 22
Knight, Mary (*Peirce*), 136
Knox, General Henry, 129

Lakin, Sarah (*Willard*), 110
Mary (*Willard*), 110
Lamb, Lydia (*Conant*), 168
Langler, William, 79
Larkin, Edward[1], 97
Edward[3], 98
Elizabeth[2] (*Newton*), 97
Hannah[2] (*Newell*), 97
Joanna (*Penticost*), 97
Joanna[2] (*Newton*), 97
Joanna[3], 98
Joanna, 2d[3] (*Dodge; Thorndike*), 61, 62, 98
John[2], 61, 97, 98
John[3], 98
Robert[3], 98
Sarah[2] (*Wheeler*), 97
Sarah[3] (*Fay*), 98
Thomas[2], 97
Lathrop, Captain, 113, 119
Lawrence, Hon. Abbott, 32
Laws, Francis, 190
Mary (*Neale; Mansfield*), 190
Leach, John, 166
Leisenring, Edward Barnes, 42
Edward Barnes, Jr.[11], 42
Mary Wickham[11], 42
Leverett, Captain John, 124
Lewis, Hannah (*Peirce*), 137
Longley, William, 189
Longworth, Nicholas, 26
Lovering, Grace (*Ward*), 178
Lovett, Ebenezer, 61
Mary (*Cressy; Conant*), 168
Lovewell, John, 13
Low, Dorcas, 59
John, 59
Lowry, Augustus Nathaniel, 31, 36
Corie (*Warren*), 36
Mary Killé (*Warren*), 31
Ludlow, Lydia (*Ross*), 34
Lund, Elizabeth (*Spalding*), 73
Lusher, Captain Eleazer, 124, 181
Lyon, Alice (*Greenwood*), 150

Macye, Anne (*Clarke*), 164
William, 164
Mann, Horace, 35
Mansfield, Andrew[2], 167, 168, 189, 190
Andrew[3], 189, 190
Bethiah, 168, 190
Bethiah[3] (*Conant*), 143, 168, 189, 190
Daniel[3], 189, 190
Deborah[3], 189, 190
Elizabeth, 189
Elizabeth[2] (*Wilt*), 189
Hannah[3] (*Conant*), 167, 189, 190
Joseph[2], 189
Lydia[3], 189, 190
Mary[3], 190
Robert[1], 189
Samuel[2], 189
Marshall, Joshua, 48
Mason, John, 60, 119, 120
Mather, Timothy, 184
Mauch, Adeline Hinkle (*Slenker*), 36
Maverick, Samuel, Esq., 124
Mayhew, Thomas, 126
Mead, Sarah (*Peirce*), 138
Merriam, Elizabeth[2] (*Henchman*), 87, 88
John[2], 87
Joseph, 87
Joseph[2], 87
Sarah, 87
Sarah[2] (*Wheeler*), 87, 88
William[1], 87
William[2], 87
Messinger, Ellen Lorenza[9], 19
Ellen Lorenza, 2d[9], 19
Harriet Josephine[9] (*Scripps*), 19, 41

Messinger, Hiram Francis[9], 18
Hiram King, 17, 18, 41
Jason, 18
Martha Emma[9] (*Kanady*), 19
Mary Jane[9], 18
Pelatiah, 18
Miller, Eunice Effie[10], 22
Grace Warren[10] (*Knapp*), 22
Harry Clendennon[10], 22
Henry Eaton, 22
Henry F., 22
Nettie Cable[10], 22
Mills, Mary (*Willard*), 110
Minott, Hittie (*Jackson*), 132
Mirick, John, 158
Mitchell, David Camp[11], 43
Otis, 43
Moore, Rev. Asher, 21
Julia Rogers (*Bisbee*), 21
Mary (*Ward; Storie*), 176
Moors, Abraham, 47
Charlotte[3], 48
Esther[3] (*Marshall*), 48
Herbert[3], 48
Joanna[3] (*Warren*), 15, 16, 48, 132
Lieutenant Joseph[1], 47, 62, 79
Joseph[3], 48
Larkin[3], 48
Lucretia[3] (*Saunders*), 48
Micaiah[3], 48
Miel[3], 48
Rachel, 48
Sabra[3], 48
Simeon[2], 15, 47, 48, 62
More, John, 47
Morgan, Aaron, 103
Ann[3] (*Ober*), 62, 84, 103
Benjamin[2], 103
Bethia[2] (*Weed*), 103
Elizabeth[3] (*Wallis*), 103
James, 101
John, 101
John[3], 103
Joseph[2], 84, 103
Joseph[3], 103
King, 101
Luke[2], 102
Miles, 101
Moses, 103
Robert[1], 84, 101, 102, 103, 120
Robert[2], 103
Robert[3], 60, 83, 103
Morgan, Sergeant Samuel[2], 84, 102, 103, 120
Samuel[3], 103
Mors, Jonathan, 47
Morse, Joseph, 129
Joseph, Jr., 135
Moss, Esther, 135
Joseph, 135
Mousall, John, 91
Munroe, Abigail, 154
Benjamin[2], 154
Daniel[2], 154
David[2], 154
Dority, 154
Eleanor[2] (*Burgess*), 154
Elizabeth, 154
Elizabeth[2] (*Rugg*), 154
George[2], 154
Hannah, 154
Hannah[2] (*Peirce*), 137, 154
Hugh, 154
James Phinny, 154
John, 154
John[2], 154
Joseph[2], 154
Martha, 154
Martha[2] (*Comee*), 138, 154
Mary, 154
Mary[2] (*Farrett* or *Farwell*), 154
Robert, 154
Sarah[2] (*Blanchard*), 154
William, 154
William[2], 154
Murray, Eliza (*Billings*), 31
Musser, Elizabeth (*Franks*), 22

Nash, Hannah (*Ball; Trowbridge*), 158
Neale, John, 190
Newell, John, 97
Newgate, Elizabeth (*Oliver; Jackson*), 126, 127
John, 126
Newton, John, 97
Moses, 97
Nichols, Elizabeth (*Beard*), 139
Nicolls, Colonel Richard, 124, 125
Norcross, Philip, 129
Norman, Florence (*Whittridge*), 102
John, 102
Margaret (*Morgan*), 102, 103, 120
Richard, 102
Richard, Jr., 102
William, 102
Norton, Captain Lieutenant Francis, 124

Index of Names

Nowell, Hon. Increase, 124
Noyes, Deacon Joseph, 109
Sarah (*Hale*), 98

Oakes, Lieutenant Edward, 125
Ober, Abigail[2] (*Butman*), 83
Abigail (*Thorndike*), 61
Anna[2] (*Morgan*), 83, 103
Anna[3] (*Thorndike*), 48, 62, 84
Benjamin[2], 83
Benjamin[3], 84
Elizabeth[2] (*Balch*), 83
Elizabeth[3] (*Thorndike*), 61, 84
Hezekiah[2], 62, 83, 84, 103
Hezekiah[3], 84
Joanna[3] (*Woodbury*), 84
John[1], 83
John[2], 83
Judith[3] (*Woodbury*), 84
Nicholas[2], 61, 83
Richard[1], 83, 103, 114, 115, 120
Richard[2], 83
Samuel[2], 83
Samuel[3], 84
Thomas[3], 84
Oliver, Rev. John, 126
Sarah (*Trowbridge*), 159
Osborne, Ephraim, 16
Osbourne, Lydia K. (*Warren*), 16
Osgood, Joseph, 15
Sarah, 15
Sarah (*Warren*), 15
Otis, Richard, 172

Parish, Mercy (*Richardson*), 93
Parker, Abraham, 52, 65
——, 53
Benjamin, 66
Benjamin[2], 13, 14, 66, 67, 110
Lieutenant Benjamin[3], 13, 47, 66, 67
Captain Ebenezer, 47
Ebenezer[2], 66
Elizabeth (*Fletcher*), 53
Esther (*Warren*), 12, 13
Geoffrey, 65
Henry[5], 67
Isaac, 52
Jacob[1], 65, 66, 110
Jacob[2], 66
James, 65
Johannes le, 65
Captain John, 65
Parker, Jonathan[3], 67
Joseph, 65
Mary[2] (*Wayte*), 66
Mary[3], 67
Moses, 11
Colonel Moses, 65
Rachel[2] (*Floyd*), 66
Rebecca[2] (*Danforth*), 66
Rebecca[3] (*Proctor*), 67
Sarah (*Wayte*), 66, 110
Sarah[2] (*Howard*), 66, 110
Sarah[3], 67
Tabitha[2] (*Pierce*), 66
Tabitha[3] (*Warren*), 14, 54, 67
Sir Thomas, 65
Thomas[2], 52, 66
Dr. William Thornton, 65
Parry, Samuel, 153
Partridge, Adam, 132
Cynthia (*Whitney; Peirce*), 139
Deborah (*Peirce*), 139
Patch, Benjamin, 145
Elizabeth (*Darby*), 131, 145
Elizabeth[2] (*Thistle*), 60
Elizabeth (*Woodbury*), 113, 114
James, 60, 114
James[2], 60
James, 2d[2], 60
John, 60
Mary[2], 60
Mary, 2d[2] (*Thorndike*), 60, 61
Nicholas, 60
Nicholas[2], 60
Sarah, 145
Patten, Abigail (*Jackson*), 129
Phebe (*Jackson*), 129
Paulsgrave, Anna (*Woodbury*), 83, 114, 115
Richard, 114
Pearse, John, 135
Juda, 135
Mary, 135
Peirce, Abigail[6] (*Darby*), 138, 145
Ann, 136
Anthony[2], 135, 136
Barbre, 135, 136
Bettie (*Sawyer*), 139
Benjamin[3], 136
Benjamin[4], 137
Benjamin[7], 139
Daniel[3], 136
Daniel[5], 138
Elisha[7], 139

Peirce, Elisha, 2d[7], 139
Elizabeth, 135, 136
Elizabeth[2] (*Ball*), 135, 136
Elizabeth[4] (*Bemis*), 137
Elizabeth[5], 138
Elizabeth[6] (*Fessenden*), 138
Esther (*Morse*), 135
Ezekiel[5], 138
Francis[4], 137
Israel[4], 137
Jacob (Jared?)[3], 136
Jacob[4], 137
Jarvis[7], 139
John[1], 135, 136
John[2], 135, 136
John[3], 136
John[4], 137, 138, 154, 172
John[5], 138
John[6], 131, 138, 139
John[7], 139
Jonas[5], 138, 154
Jonas[6], 138
Jonas[7], 139
Jonathan[5], 138
Joseph[3], 136, 137, 172
Joseph[4], 137, 154
Judith[2] (*Wyman*), 135, 136
Judith[3] (*Swain*), 136
Martha[3], 136
Martha, 137, 138, 172
Martha[4] (*Whitney*), 137
Mary[2] (*Coldam*), 135, 136
Mary[3], 136
Mary, 2d[3] (*Read*), 136
Mary[4], 137
Mary[6], 138
Mary[7] (*Jackson; Bond*), 17, 131, 132, 139
Nathan[6], 138
Robert[2], 135, 136
Samuel[5], 138
Sarah, 136
Solomon[6], 138
Stephen[4], 137
Thaddeus[6], 138
Pellet, Sarah (*Underwood*), 78, 93
Thomas, 79
Penticost, John, 97
Pepperell, Sir William, 7
Perkins, Luke, 167
Pierce, Benjamin, 32
Helen Frances (*Van Voast*), 34
Stephen, 53, 66
Piper, Jonathan, 143
Pitman, Abigail (*Ober*), 84
Pitts, Mary Ann (*Warren*), 16
Plantagenet, William, sixth Earl Warren, 4
Plummer, Samuel, 115
Poole, Captain, 136
Porter, Elizabeth (*Smith*), 171
Joan, 171
Martha (*Sherman*), 171
Mary, 171
Roger, 171
Rose, 171
Sarah (*Fletcher*), 54
Susan, 171
Pratt, Samuel, 9
Prentice, John, 127
Captain Thomas, 127
Thomas, Jr., 127
Pride, Elizabeth (*Conant*), 167
William, 60
Proctor, Gershom, 67
John, 59
Robert, 11

Quincy, Dorothy (*Jackson*), 127

Randall, Francis, 19
Rebecca Ann (*Warren*), 19
Rank, Rachel A. (*Warren*), 42
Raymond, Mary (*Conant*), 167
Nathaniel, 167
Rachel (*Ober*), 83
Read, Ralph, 136
Reed, Catharine Clark (*Warren*), 30
Gertrude (*Warren*), 31
Rev. James, 30, 31
Colonel Jonathan, 15
Mary Ann (*Randall*), 19
Remington, Hannah (*Larkin*), 97
Revere, Paul, 97
Rice, Hannah (*Ward; Taylor*), 176
Richards, Sarah (*Smith*), 172
Richardson, Azubah (*Peirce*), 139
Ezekiel[1], 91, 92
James, 131
James[2], 92
John[2], 92
John[3], 93
Jonathan[2], 92
Jonathan[3], 93
Captain Josiah[2], 53, 92, 93, 94
Josiah[3], 93

Index of Names

Richardson, Lachias, 14
Mary[3] (*Colburn*), 93
Phœbe[2] (*Baldwin*), 92
Remembrance[3], 93
Captain Robert, 14
Roxanna (*Warren*), 19
Ruth[2], 92
Samuel, 91, 92
Samuel[3], 93, 110
Sarah[3] (*Fletcher*), 53, 73, 79, 93, 94
Susanna (*Brooks*), 91, 92
Susannah[3] (*Farwell*), 93
Theophilus[2], 92
Thomas, 91, 92
Rigbee, Elizabeth (*Atherton*), 185
Ripley, Emily Elizabeth (*Reed*), 30 31
Rogers, Abigail (*Warren*), 10
John, 10
Rose, Heinrich, 32
Ross, Lydia (*Warren*), 30, 32, 34, 43
M. Denman, 30
Ogden, 34
Rugg, ——, 154
Rutherford, Sarah (*Trowbridge*), 158

Sallows, Abby (*Thorndike*), 60
Sarsham, Sarah (*Mansfield*), 189
Saunders, Ellen Mary (*Scripps*), 41
Jason, 48
Sawen, Juda, 135
Sawin, Elizabeth (*Darby*), 145
Sawyer, Nathaniel, Jr., 139
Scripps, Anna Virginia[10] (*Whitcomb*), 41
Ellen Warren[10] (*Booth*), 41
Grace Messinger[10] (*Clark*), 41
Harriet Mary[10], 41
James Edmund, 41
James Francis[10], 41
James Mogg, 41
William Edmund[10], 41
Sedgwick, General, 120
Seeley, Ira C., 19
Maria A. (*Messinger*), 19
Sharpe, Henry, 109
Mary (*Willard*), 109, 110
Shephard, Rev. Thomas, 126
Sherman, Abigail, 171
Abigail (*Willard*), 109
John, 171
Captain John, 171
Sherwood, ——, 87
Shoemaker, Barbara[10], 37
Shoemaker, Dorothy[10], 37
Jesse Warren[10], 37
Julien, 37
Theodore[10], 37
Dr. William Toy, 37
Slenker, James Geddes, 36
Margaret (*Warren*), 36
Smedley, John, 88
Smith, Abigail[4], 172
Abraham, 171
Benjamin, 154
Daniel[2], 171
Daniel, Jr.[3], 137, 171, 172
Daniel[4], 171, 172
Elizabeth[4] (*Peirce*), 137, 138, 154, 172
Francis[2], 171
Grace[4] (*Otis*), 172
Hannah, 172
Isabel, 171
John[1], 171
John, Jr.[2], 171
John[4], 171, 172
Joseph[4], 171, 172
Mary (*Broadfield*), 30
Sarah[4], 172
Susannah[4], 172
Thomas[2], 171
Zachias, 128
Somerby, H. G., Esq., 127
Southey, Frances (*Thorndike*), 57
Spalding, Abel, 14
Deacon Andrew[2], 53, 72, 73
Andrew[3], 73
Benjamin[2], 72
Benoni[3], 73
Dinah[2], 72
Edmund, 71
Edward[1], 71, 72
Edward, Jr.[2], 71, 72
Grace[2], 72
Hannah[3], 73
Henry[3], 73
Joanna[3] (*Fletcher*), 15, 53, 54, 72, 73
John, 15
John[2], 71, 72
John, Jr., 72
John[3], 73
Joseph[2], 72
Lydia, 73
Margaret, 72
Mary (*Warren*), 15
Rachel, 72

Spalding, Rachel[3] (*Butterfield*), 72, 73
Rachel (*Warren*), 15
Rebekah, 73
William[3], 73
Spooner, Sarah (*Ballard*), 20
Spring, Abigail (*Ward*), 177
Lieutenant John, 177
Mary (*Ward*), 177
Standish, Captain Myles, 165, 183
Starnes, Sarah (*Wheeler*), 87, 88
Stearns, Abigail (*Peirce*), 138
Phebe (*Greenwood*), 150
Stedman, ——, 159
Stevens, Cyprian, 110
Deliverance (*Fletcher*), 52
Stillman, Richard, 59
Stone, David, 62
Hon. Ebenezer, 159
Elizabeth (*Ober*), 83
John, 120
Sarah (*Merriam*), 87
Storer, Judge Belamy, 27
Professor F. H., 31
Storie, Daniel, 176
Stowers, Ann (*Jefts*), 73
John, 136
Stratton, Dorothy, 59
Elizabeth (*Thorndike*), 59
John, 59
John[2], 59
Joseph, 59
Ruth (*Warren*), 13
William[2], 59
Strong, Ruth Ada (*Camp*), 42
Surrey, Earl of, 3
Swain, John, 136
Swift, Obadiah, 184, 185

Tarbox, Eunice (*Darby*), 144
Rebecca (*Darby*), 144
Taylor, John, 128
Richard, 176
Thissell, Richard, 60
Thistle, Richard, 60
Thorndike, Abigail, 62
Alice[6], 58, 59
Andrew[9], 62
Anna[9] (*Kittridge*), 62
Anne[8], 58, 59
Edward[8], 61
Elizabeth[6] (*Proctor*), 59
Elizabeth[7] (*Gould*), 60
Thorndike, Francis[4], 57, 58
Francis[5], 57
George[3], 57
Hannah[7] (*Pride*), 60
Herbert[2], 57
Herbert[3], 57
Herbert[4], 57
Herbert[5], 57, 58
Herbert[7], 60
Herbert[8], 61
Herbert[9], 62
Hezekiah[9], 62
Isaac, 61
James[3], 57
James[8], 48, 61, 62, 84
James[9], 62
Janet, 57
Jeremiah[9], 62
Joanna[8] (*Lovett*), 61
Joanna[9] (*Moors*), 15, 48, 62
John[2], 57
John[5], 57, 58, 59
Captain John[7], 60, 61, 62, 98
John[8], 61, 84
Joshua, 61
Juda[9], 62
Lucy[9], 62
Martha[6], 58, 59
Martha[7] (*Thissell*), 60
Mary[6], 58, 59
Mary[7], (*Morgan*), 60, 103
Mehitable (*Rea*), 61
Nicholas[3], 57
Paul[5], 57
Captain Paul[6], 58, 59, 60, 61
Paul[7], 60, 61
Paul[8], 61
Paul[9], 62
Richard[3], 57
Robert[8], 61
Sarah[6] (*Low*), 59
Sarah[8] (*Thorndike*), 61
William[1], 57
William[2], 57
Thurston, John, 59
Toser, John, 129
Treadway, Lyman Hambright, 42
Trow, George, 167
Trowbridge, Abigail[7], 159
Caleb[7], 159
Deliverance (*Ward*), 159, 178
Edmund[3], 157

Trowbridge, Edmund[4], 157
Elizabeth[7], (*Mirick*), 158
Experience[7] (*Wilson*), 159
Hannah[7] (*Greenwood*), 150, 159
James, 184
Lieutenant James[6], 150, 157, 158, 159, 184, 185
James[7], 159
Jemima (*Jackson*), 130
Joan (*Porter*), 157
John[2], 157
John[7], 159
Jonathan, Jr., 130
Margaret[7] (*Stone*), 159
Mary[7] (*Stedman*), 159
Mindwell[7] (*Fuller*), 158
Richard[2], 157
Thankful[7] (*Ward*), 159, 177
Thomas[1], 157
Thomas, Jr.[2], 157
Thomas[3], 157
Thomas[5], 157, 158
Thomas[6], 157, 158
Thomas[7], 159
William[6], 157, 158
William[7], 159
Tyng, Eunice (*Willard*), 109
John, 66

Underwood, Aquila, 79
Deborah (*Butterfield*), 78, 79
Priscilla (*Spalding*), 72, 79
Remembrance (*Richardson*), 53, 79, 93 94
Samuel, 79
Sarah, 79
William, 78, 93

Van Voast, Helen (*Warren*), 34
James, 34

Wadsworth, Captain, 137
Grace (*Warren*), 37
Marcus Morton, 37
Wales, Mary (*Atherton*), 184, 185
Walker, Mary (*Larkin*), 98
Wallis, Benjamin, 103
Walter, Hannah (*Trowbridge*), 159
Rev. Nehemiah, 159
Walton, Elizabeth, 167
Elizabeth[2] (*Conant; Mansfield*), 167, 190
John[2], 167

Walton, Josiah[2], 167
Marie[2], 167
Martha, 167
Nathaniel[2], 167
Samuel[2], 167
Rev. William, 167, 190
Ward, Major-General Artemas, 176
Bethia[2], 176
Deborah[2], 176
Deborah[3] (*Wythe*), 177
Edward[3], 178
Eleazer[2], 176
Eleazer[3], 159, 178
Elizabeth, 176
Elizabeth[2], 176
Elizabeth[3] (*Fuller*), 177
Hannah[2], 176
Hannah[3] (*Greenwood*), 149, 159, 177, 178
Hopestill[2], 176
Increase[2], 176
Joanna[2], 176
Ensign John[2], 127, 149, 176–178
John[3], 177
John, 2d[3], 177
Jonathan[3], 178
Joseph[3], 178
Colonel Joseph, 129
Marcus, 27
Margaret (*Hildreth*), 11
Mary, 176
Mercy, 178
Colonel Nahum, 176
Obadiah[2], 176
Rebecca[3], 177
Record, 176
Richard[2], 176
Deacon Richard[3], 159, 177
Samuel[2], 176
Sarah (*Trowbridge*), 159
Deacon William[1], 175, 176
William[2], 176
William[3], 177
Warren, Abigail (*Spalding*), 73
Abigail[2] (*Wright*), 10
Agnes, 37
Albert Cyrus[9], 36
Alfred[9], 30
Annie Ross[9], 34
Arthur, 6
Arthur[1], 7–43
Arthur[2], 10
Arthur[3], 10

Index of Names

Warren, Arthur, Esq., 5
Arthur Abigail[3], 10
Arthur Broadfield[9], 31
Arthur Broadfield[10], 30
Benjamin[5], 14
Betsey[8] (*Ballard*), 18, 19, 20, 35
Betsey[9] (*Davis*), 22, 41
Caroline Perot[9] (*Benson*), 41
Carrie Cutler[9] (*Camp*), 22, 42
Charles Bolton[9], 41
Charles Oscar[10], 42
Charles Ross[9], 34
Clementine Antoinette[11], 42
Constance, 36
Cyrus Moors[8], 18, 21, 25, 27, 29, 31–35, 37, 43
Daniel, 137
Earl of, 3
Ebenezer Burgess[8], 18, 35, 37–40
Edna Bessie[10], 19
Sir Edward, 7
Edward Hoar[10], 34
Edward Ross[9], 34
Elizabeth[9], 22
Elizabeth[3] (*Blodgett*), 12
Elizabeth Boyd[11], 42
Elizabeth[4] (*Parker*), 13, 67
Ella[9] (*Arnold*), 36
Elvira[8] (*Bisbee*), 18, 20, 21
Emma Ross[9] (*Burnham*), 34, 43
Ephraim[3], 11, 12
Ephraim[4], 12, 13
General Ephraim, 13
Ethel Mary[9] (*Billings*), 31
Ezra[7], 16
Ezra, 2d[7], 16
Fannie[9] (*Drake*), 21, 22
Fearnot[2], 10
Francis Oscar[10], 19
Frank[9], 22
Frederick John[9], 37
George Broadfield[9], 31
George Copp[9], 36
George M.[9], 19
Sir George, 5
Gertrude Ross[9], 34
Major-General Gouverneur Kemble, 6
Harold Broadfield[9], 30
Harriet Newell[8], 18
Hattie Jane[9] (*Miller*), 22
Helen[9], 41
Helen[10], 34
Warren, Henry Jackson[9], 24, 36
Henry Jackson, Jr.[10], 36
Herbert Langford[9], 30
Herbert, Marshall[8], 18, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37
Herbert Marshall[9], 36
Herbert Marshall[10], 36
Hilda, 30
Colonel Humphrey, 7
Isabelle, 36
Jacob[2], 10–12, 88
Jacob[3], 11, 12
Jacob[4], 11, 13
General James, 6
James Reed[10], 30
Jeduthan[6], 12, 14, 15, 16, 48, 132
Jeduthan[7], 16
Jennie[9] (*Franks*), 22
Jeremiah[6], 12, 15
Jesse[7], 16–22, 31, 34, 37, 132
Jesse[9], 36
Jesse[10], 36
Joanna[6] (*Spalding*), 15
Joanna[7] (*Osborne*), 16
John, seventh Earl, 4, 5
John, 6
John, 7
John[4], 13
Dr. John, 6
John[8], 18, 21, 22, 42
Sir John Borlace, 5
John Broadfield[9], 31
John, C., M.D., 6
John Cutler[11], 42
John Harlow[9], 19
John Oscar[9], 22, 42
General Joseph, 6
Joseph[2], 10
Deacon Joseph[3], 10, 11, 12, 13, 67, 88
Joseph, Jr.[4], 11, 13, 54, 67
Captain Joseph[5], 14, 15, 48, 54
Joseph[6], 15
Joseph[7], 16
Joseph[8], 17, 18, 19
Joseph E., 11, 12
Joseph Russell[8], 18
Langford[10], 31
Lewis Gibbens, 36
Mabel[9] (*Shoemaker*), 37
Marion Boyd[11], 42
Mary, 10
Mary[5] (*Spalding*), 14

Warren, Mary Ann[8] (*Messinger*), 18, 41
Mary Bolton[9] (*Wooley*), 40
Mary Edwina, 36
Mary Elizabeth[9], 22
Mary Ellen[9] (*Wickham*), 22, 42
Mary Killé, 36
Mary Maud[10], 19
Mary Ross[9] (*Church*), 34
Matthew, Lord Aylmer, 7
Micaiah, 16
Captain Michael, 7
Peter, 6
Commodore Sir Peter, R.N., 7
Polly[7] (*Downe*), 16
Lieutenant Radcliffe, 7
Sir Ralph, 5
Ralph Lambert[9], 37
Richard, 6
Richard Gunton[10], 36
Ruth[4], 13
Ruth[7] (*Emerson*), 14
Ruth[10], 36
Samuel, 6
Samuel Mills[8], 18, 21, 22–30, 32, 37
Sarah, 12
Sarah[5] (*Richardson*), 14
Simeon[7], 16
Tabitha[5] (*Burdge*), 14
Lieutenant Thomas, 7
Thomas[4], 13
Thomas, Esq., 7
Walter Burgess[9], 37
Walter Moore[9], 41
"Widow," 9
William, 3, 6
William, second Earl, 3
William, third Earl, 4
William Ross[9], 34
Winifred Broadfield, 30
William Van Voast[10], 34
Wayte, Captain John, 66
Thomas, 66
Weed, Samuel, 103
Weeks, Joseph, 185
Wellington, Mercy (*Peirce*), 138
West, Elizabeth (*Woodbury*), 115
Thomas, 61
Weston, Dean, 60
Wheeler, Alice, 88
Ann, 87
Ann[3], 88
Elizabeth, 87
Wheeler, Elizabeth (*Fletcher*), 51
Elizabeth[3] (*Fletcher*), 88
Ephraim, 87
George, 51
Hannah[2] (*Bennett*), 87
John, 97, 144
John[2], 87
John[3], 88
Joseph, 87
Joseph[3], 88
Joseph, 2d[3], 88
Katherine, 51
Lydia (*Wheeler*), 88
Mary[3], 88
Rebeckah[3], 88
Ruth[3] (*Warren*), 11, 13, 67, 88
Sarah[2] (*Sherwood*), 87
Sarah[3] (*Smedley*), 88
Lieutenant Thomas[1], 87
Sergeant Thomas[2], 13, 87, 88
Thomas[3], 88
Timothy, 87
Timothy[3], 88
Wheelwright, John, 91
Whitcomb, Cummings David, 41
Edgar Bancroft, 41
Harriet Gertrude[11], 41
James Scripps[11], 41
Colonel John, 130
White, Rev. John, 165
Whiting, Timothy, 128
Whitney, Captain Nathan, 130
William, 137
Whittemore, Hannah (*Butterfield*), 78
Thomas, 78
Whittridge, Thomas, 102
Wickham, Annie May[10] (*Leisenring; Treadway*), 42
Delos Olcott, 42
Frank Warren[10], 42
Orrin O., 42
Wilkes, Mary (*Woodbury*), 61
Willard, Abovehope, 110
Benjamin[2], 110
Captain, 137
Daniel[2], 110
Dorothy[2], 109
Elizabeth[2], 109
Elizabeth, 2d[2] (*Blood*), 109
Hannah (*Brintnall*), 110
Henry[2], 110
John[2], 110

Index of Names

Willard, Jonathan[2], 110
Joseph[2], 110
Josiah[2], 109
Mary[2] (*Edmunds*), 109
Mary (*Stevens*), 110
Richard, 107
Samuel[2], 109
Sarah[2] (*Howard*), 66, 109, 110
Major Simon[1], 107–110, 124
Simon[2], 110
Willey, Sarah (*Fletcher*), 52
Wilson, Abigail (*Hildreth*), 11
Edward, 98
Elizabeth (*Hildreth*), 11
Samuel, 159
Sarah (*Trowbridge*), 159
Thankful (*Greenwood*), 149
Wilt, Joshua, 189
Winship, Ephraim, 137
Jonas, 145
Winter, Augustus, 36
Catharine Maud (*Warren*), 36
Winthrop, Governor, 58, 91, 98, 102, 172
John, Jr., 58
Wirner, Amelia (*Moore*), 21
Wiswall, Elizabeth (*Greenwood*), 149
Captain Noah, 149
Wood, Ruth (*Wheeler*), 87, 88
William, 87
Woodbury, Abigail[3] (*Ober*), 83, 114, 115
Andrew[2], 113, 114
Andrew[3], 115
Anna, 83
Benjamin[3], 115
Christian (*West; Thorndike*), 61
Elisha, 84
Elizabeth, 143
Elizabeth (*Thorndike*), 61
Hannah (*Ober*), 83
Woodbury, Hannah[2] (*Patch; Haskell*), 60, 113, 114
Hugh[2], 113, 114, 120
Humphrey, 143
Isaac, 61
Isaac[2], 113, 114
Isaac[3], 114, 115
Joan[3] (*Plummer*), 114, 115
John, 113, 143
Joseph[3], 114, 115
"Jude," 114
Mary, 114
Mary (*Conant*), 167
Mary (*Woodbury; Farley*), 115
Mehitable (*Thorndike*), 61
Nicholas[2], 60, 83, 113, 114, 115
Nicholas[3], 115
Nicholas, 2d[3], 114, 115
Priscilla (*Ober*), 83
Samuel, 84
William[1], 60, 113, 114
William[2], 113, 114
Woodward, Abigail (*Greenwood*), 149
John, 149
Wooley, Burgess Warren[10], 40
Lieutenant Frederick, U.S.A., 40
Frederick Hearne[10], 41
Mary Bolton[10], 40
Dr. Preston W., 40
Worcester, Rev. John, 43
Margaret[11], 43
Rev. William Loring, 43
Wright, John, 10
Wyman, Francis, 136
Wyn, Elizabeth (*Munroe*), 154
Wythe, John, 177

Yeardley, Sir George, 71
Young, Rev. John, 114

THE END